

# $q$ -Pascal's triangle and irreducible representations of the braid group $B_3$ in arbitrary dimension

Sergio Albeverio

*Institut für Angewandte Mathematik, Universität Bonn, Wegelerstr. 6, D-53115  
Bonn, Germany; SFB 611, IZKS; Bonn, BiBoS, Bielefeld-Bonn, Germany;  
CERFIM, Locarno; Accademia di Architettura, USI, Mendrisio, Switzerland  
E-mail: albeverio@uni.bonn.de*

Alexandre Kosyak<sup>\*</sup>

*Max-Planck-Institut für Mathematik, Vivatsgasse 7, D-53111 Bonn, Germany  
Institute of Mathematics, Ukrainian National Academy of Sciences, 3  
Tereshchenkivs'ka, Kyiv, 01601, Ukraine,  
E-mail: kosyak01@yahoo.com, kosyak@imath.kiev.ua  
tel.: 38044 2346153 (office), 38044 5656758 (home), fax: 38044 2352010*

---

**Abstract**

We construct a  $\lfloor \frac{n+1}{2} \rfloor + 1$  parameters family of irreducible representations of the Braid group  $B_3$  in arbitrary dimension  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , using a  $q$ -deformation of the Pascal triangle. This construction extends in particular results by S.P. Humphries [8], who constructed representations of the braid group  $B_3$  in arbitrary dimension using the classical Pascal triangle. E. Ferrand [7] obtained an equivalent representation of  $B_3$  by considering two special operators in the space  $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ . Slightly more general representations were given by I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [11]. They involve  $\lfloor \frac{n+1}{2} \rfloor$  parameters (and also use the classical Pascal triangle). The latter authors also gave the complete classification of all simple representations of  $B_3$  for dimension  $n \leq 5$ . Our construction generalize all mentioned results and throws a new light on some of them. We also study the irreducibility and the equivalence of the representations.

In [17] we establish the connection between the constructed representation of the braid group  $B_3$  and the highest weight modules of  $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$  and quantum group  $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ .

*Key words:* Braid group,  $SL(2, \mathbb{Z})$ , representations, classification, Pascal's triangle,  $q$ -Pascal's triangle,  $q$ -binomial coefficient, Gaussian polynomials, quantum groups

*1991 MSC:* 20F36, (05A30, 11B56, 17B37)

---

---

\* The second author would like to thank the Max-Planck-Institute of Mathematics, Bonn and the Institute of Applied Mathematics, University of Bonn for the hospitality. The partial financial support by the DFG project 436 UKR 113/87 is gratefully acknowledged.

\* Corresponding author

*Email address:* kosyak01@yahoo.com, kosyak@imath.kiev.ua (Alexandre Kosyak).

## Contents

1	Introduction	3
2	Main objects	6
3	Pascal's triangle and representations of $B_3$ . Results of Humphries	9
4	Pascal's triangle in the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ and results of E. Ferrand	10
5	Pascal's triangle as the symmetric power	11
6	Results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl	12
7	Pascal's triangle	14
8	Pascal's triangle as $\exp T$	16
9	Irreducibility and equivalence of the representations	17
9.1	Operator irreducibility	17
9.2	Subspace irreducibility	42
9.3	Subspace reducibility	45
9.4	Counterexamples	51
9.5	Equivalence	51
10	$q$ -Pascal's triangle and Tuba–Wenzl representations	52
11	Representations of $B_3$ and $q$ -Pascal triangle	56
12	Combinatorial identities for $q$ -binomial coefficients	60
13	A $q$ -analogue of the results of E. Ferrand	62
	References	64

## 1 Introduction

Let  $B_3$  be Artin's braid group, given by the generators  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$  and the relation  $\sigma_1\sigma_2\sigma_1 = \sigma_2\sigma_1\sigma_2$  [5]. Let  $\mathbb{C}$  be the field of complex numbers,  $\mathbb{N} := \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$  and let  $\text{Mat}(n, \mathbb{C})$  be the set of complex  $n \times n$  matrices. We construct irreducible representations of the braid group  $B_3$  in the space  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$

for an arbitrary  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  using the  $q$ -Pascal triangle, i.e. the  $q$ -deformation of the usual Pascal triangle.

Let  $\binom{n}{k}_q$ ,  $k, n \in \mathbb{N}$  be the  $q$ -binomial coefficients (see the definition in Section 2). For the matrix  $A = (a_{km})_{0 \leq k, m, \leq n} \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  we set  $A^\sharp = (a_{ij}^\sharp)$  where  $a_{ij}^\sharp = a_{n-i, n-j}$ . In all sections except Section 9 we index row and columns of the matrix  $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  starting from 0. For any nonzero  $q \in \mathbb{C}$  let the matrix  $\Lambda_n(q)$  and the numbers  $q_n$  be defined as follows:

$$\Lambda_n(q) = \text{diag}(q_{rn})_{r=0}^n, \text{ where } q_{rn} := \frac{qrq_{n-r}}{q_n} = q^{-(n-r)r} \text{ and } q_n = q^{\frac{(n-1)n}{2}}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (1)$$

For an arbitrary  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and a complex diagonal matrix  $\Lambda = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$  we define our **representation of the group  $B_3$  in the space  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$**  by following formulas

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\Lambda := \sigma_1(q, n)\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\Lambda := \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(q, n) = \Lambda^\sharp(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}, n))^\sharp, \quad (2)$$

where  $\sigma_1(q, n) = (\sigma_1(q, n)_{km})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}$  and  $\sigma_2(q, n)$  are defined by

$$\sigma_1(q, n)_{km} = \sigma_1(q)_{km} = \binom{n-k}{n-m}_q, \quad 0 \leq k, m \leq n, \quad \sigma_2(q, n) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}, n))^\sharp, \quad (3)$$

(as usually, we set  $\binom{n}{k}_q = 0$  for  $k > n$ ), and the matrix  $\Lambda = \Lambda_n$  satisfies the following condition:

$$\lambda_0 \lambda_n \Lambda_n(q) = \Lambda_n \Lambda_n^\sharp \quad \text{or} \quad \lambda_0 \lambda_n \frac{qrq_{n-r}}{q_n} = \lambda_r \lambda_{n-r}, \quad 0 \leq r \leq n. \quad (4)$$

The aim of this article is to show that formulas (2) give an  $\left\lceil \frac{n+1}{2} \right\rceil + 1$  parameters family of  $B_3$  representations in dimension  $n+1$ , for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  (Theorem 1) and study the irreducibility (Theorem 3,4) and the equivalence (Theorem 5).

In Section 2 we introduce the main objects and give the main statements. In Section 3 we present the result of S.P. Humphries [11] who has constructed a representation of  $B_3$  equivalent with the particular case of our representation when  $q = 1$  and  $\Lambda = I$

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n), \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1, n). \quad (5)$$

In his representations the classical Pascal triangle plays a basic role. In Section 4 we mention the result of E. Ferrand [8] who has constructed a representation of  $B_3$  equivalent with the representation (5). For this E. Ferrand has considered two operators  $\Phi : p(x) \mapsto p(x+1)$  and  $\Psi : p(x) \mapsto (1-x)^n p(\frac{x}{1-x})$  in the space  $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$  of the polynomials of degree  $\leq n$  satisfying the relation  $\Phi\Psi\Phi = \Psi\Phi\Psi$ . The  $q$ -analogue of the mentioned results is given in Section 13.

In Section 5 we show that this representation is closely connected with the morphism  $\rho : B_3 \mapsto \text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$  (see (33) below) and the  $n$ th symmetric power of the natural representation  $\pi : \text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z}) \mapsto \text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$ . Section 6 recalls shortly the results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19]. Firstly, they showed that

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(1, n) \quad (6)$$

is a representation of  $B_3$  in arbitrary dimension  $n + 1$  if  $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$  for some constant  $c$  (see Remark 6.2, Section 2). Secondly, they gave the complete classification of all irreducible representations of  $B_3$  for dimension  $\leq 5$ .

Our motivation for the present study was to generalize the results and formulas of the mentioned authors to the case of an arbitrary dimension  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . We have realized that not only the classical Pascal triangle may be used for constructing of the representations of  $B_3$  but also the  $q$ -deformed Pascal triangle. The conditions  $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$  on  $\Lambda$  in the classical case should be replaced in the deformed case by some rather nontrivial conditions (see (4)) connecting the matrix  $\Lambda$  with some canonical diagonal matrix  $\Lambda_n(q)$ , depending on  $q$  and  $n$ . We prove that the representations of  $B_3$  given by (2) coincide with the representations of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] for  $n = 4$ , are equivalent with them for  $n = 2, 3, 5$ , and generalize them for an arbitrary dimension  $n$  (Remark 6.3, Section 2). This is explained in Section 10.

In Section 7 we present the results of S.P. Humphries and the results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl in a form which is convenient for our extensions. In Section 8 we show how the Pascal (resp.  $q$ -Pascal) triangle appears as the operators  $\exp T_1$  (resp.  $\exp_{(q)} T_{(q)}$ ) associated with some operators  $T_1$  (resp.  $T_{(q)}$ ). The irreducibility and the equivalence of our representations (Theorem 3, 4 and 5) are studied in Section 9.

In Section 11 we give the proof of the Theorem 1 i.e. that (2) is a representation. In Section 12 we prove some combinatorial identities for  $q$ -binomial coefficients. These identities are an essential part in the proof of the Theorem 1. They generalize the well-known combinatorial identities for classical binomial coefficients (see [10]) used by S.P. Humphries to prove that (5) is a representation of  $B_3$ .

Let us also mention that in the article of S. Albeverio and S. Rabanovich [2] a class of unitary irreducible representations of  $B_3$  by  $n \times n$  matrices for every  $n \geq 3$  was constructed. Using tensor products of these representations and the reduced Barrau representations [12] these authors also find a class of irreducible unitary representations of  $B_4$ .

In [9] E. Formanek et al. gave the *complete classification* of all *simple representations* of  $B_n$  for *dimension*  $\leq n$ . To know more on the braid groups and its applications see [6,7].

## 2 Main objects

The Pascal triangle consists of the binomial coefficients  $\binom{n}{k} := C_n^k$ ,  $k, n \in \mathbb{N}$ , defined by

$$C_n^k := \frac{n!}{k!(n-k)!}, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n, C_n^k = 0, \quad k > n, \quad \text{where } n! = 1 \cdot 2 \cdot \dots \cdot n. \quad (7)$$

We recall that the binomial coefficients may also be defined by induction, using the relations

$$C_n^0 = C_n^n = 1, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad C_{n+1}^k = C_n^{k-1} + C_n^k, \quad 1 \leq k \leq n.$$

We also consider the  $q$ -Pascal triangle consisting of  $q$ -binomial coefficients  $\binom{n}{k}_q = C_n^k(q)$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq n$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  defined as follows (see [3,13,14,15] )

$$\binom{n}{k}_q := C_n^k(q) = \frac{(q; q)_n}{(q; q)_k (q; q)_{n-k}}, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n, \quad C_n^k(q) = 0, \quad k > n, \quad (8)$$

where  $(a; q)_n$  denotes the standard  $q$ -shifted factorial [3,4,15]

$$(a; q)_n = (1-a)(1-aq)(1-aq^2) \dots (1-aq^{n-1}). \quad (9)$$

The  $q$ -binomial coefficients were first studied by Gauss and have come to be known as *Gaussian polynomials* (see [3, Ch. 3.3]). Another definition [14, Ch.IV.2] of the Gauss polynomials is following. For any integer  $n > 0$  we define the associated  $q$ -integer  $(n)_q$  by

$$(n)_q = 1 + q + \dots + q^{n-1} = \frac{1 - q^n}{1 - q}. \quad (10)$$

Define the  $q$ -factorial of  $n$  by  $(0)!_q = 1$  and

$$(n)!_q = (1)_q (2)_q \dots (n)_q = \frac{(1-q)(1-q^2) \dots (1-q^n)}{(1-q)^n}, \quad (11)$$

when  $n > 0$ . We define the Gaussian polynomials for  $0 \leq k \leq n$  by

$$C_n^k(q) = \frac{(n)!_q}{(k)!_q (n-k)!_q}. \quad (12)$$

They can also be defined recursively, using the following relations ([14, Ch.IV.2], see also [13])  $C_n^0(q) = C_n^n(q) = 1$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ :

$$C_{n+1}^k(q) = C_n^{k-1}(q) + q^k C_n^k(q), \quad C_{n+1}^k(q) = q^{n-k} C_n^{k-1}(q) + C_n^k(q), \quad 1 \leq k \leq n. \quad (13)$$

We can also obtain the Gaussian polynomials in the following way. Let us set

$$(1+x)_q^k := (1+x)(1+xq)(1+xq^2) \dots (1+xq^{n-1}).$$

We have (see [3])

$$(1+x)_q^k = \sum_{r=0}^k q^{r(r-1)/2} C_k^r(q) x^r = \sum_{r=0}^k q^{r(r-1)/2} \binom{k}{r}_q x^r. \quad (14)$$

As an example we make explicit the corresponding  $q$ -Pascal triangle for  $n = 5$ :

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc} & & & & & 1 & & & \\ & & & & & 1+q & & & \\ & & & & 1 & & & & \\ & & 1 & & 1+q+q^2 & & C_3^2(q) & & 1 \\ & 1 & & (1+q)(1+q^2) & & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & & C_4^3(q) & 1 \\ 1 & & 1+q+q^2+q^3+q^4 & & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2+q^3+q^4) & & C_5^3(q) & & C_5^4(q) & 1 \end{array}$$

**Notations.** For an  $n \times n$  matrix  $A = (a_{ij})$  we set  $A^t$  (resp.  $A^s$  and  $A^\sharp$ ) where

$$A^t = (a_{ij}^t), a_{ij}^t = a_{ji}, \text{ (resp } A^s = (a_{ij}^s), a_{ij}^s = a_{n-j, n-i}; A^\sharp = (a_{ij}^\sharp), a_{ij}^\sharp = a_{n-i, n-j}). \quad (15)$$

The operation  $A \rightarrow A^\sharp$  means composing the transposition with respect to the main diagonal ( $A \rightarrow A^t$ ) with the transposition with respect to the auxiliary (subsidiary) diagonal ( $A \rightarrow A^s$ ) i.e.  $A^\sharp = (A^t)^s = (A^s)^t$ .

Let us consider the  $(n+1) \times (n+1)$  matrix  $S(q)$  defined as follows:

$$S(q) = (S(q)_{km}), \quad \text{where } S(q)_{km} = q_k^{-1} (-1)^k \delta_{k+m, n}, \quad S := S(1), \quad (16)$$

$$S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \dots & -q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ (-1)^n q^{-\frac{(n-1)n}{2}} & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad S = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & \dots & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ (-1)^n & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

**Theorem 1** *Formulas (2) define a representation of  $B_3$  in the space  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  for an arbitrary  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  i.e.*

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda, \quad (17)$$

moreover

$$(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))_{km}^\sharp = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } 0 < k < m \leq n, \\ (-1)^{k+m} q_{k-m}^{-1} C_k^m(q^{-1}), & \text{if } 0 \leq m \leq k \leq n. \end{cases} \quad (18)$$

**Remark 2** 1. Let us set

$$D_n(q) = \text{diag}(q_r)_{r=0}^n. \quad (19)$$

We have by (1) and (16)

$$\Lambda(q) = q_n^{-1} D_n(q) D_n^\sharp(q), \quad S(q) = D_n^{-1}(q) S, \quad (20)$$

so if we take  $\Lambda = D_n(q)$  or  $\Lambda = D_n^\sharp(q)$  the relation (4) is satisfied, hence

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^D(q, n) := \sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q) \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^D(q, n) := D_n(q) \sigma_2(q, n) \quad (21)$$

also gives a representation of the braid group  $B_3$ .

2. The general form of the matrix  $\Lambda_n$  satisfying (4) is following:  $\Lambda_n = D_n^\sharp(q) \Lambda'_n$  or  $\Lambda_n = D_n(q) \Lambda'_n$  where  $\Lambda'_n = \text{diag}(\lambda'_0, \lambda'_1, \dots, \lambda'_n)$  with  $\Lambda'_n (\Lambda'_n)^\sharp = cI$  for some constant  $c$ .

Using Remark 2 we shall write our representation in the following form

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\Lambda(q, n) = \sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q) \Lambda_n, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\Lambda(q, n) = \Lambda_n^\sharp D_n(q) \sigma_2(q, n), \quad \Lambda_n \Lambda_n^\sharp = cI. \quad (22)$$

**Definition.** We say that the representation is **subspace irreducible** or **irreducible** (resp. **operator irreducible**) when there no nontrivial invariant close **subspaces** for all operators of the representation (resp. there no non-trivial bounded **operators** commuting with all operators of the representation).

Let us define for  $n, r, q, \lambda$  such that  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $0 \leq r \leq n$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ ,  $q \in \mathbb{C}$  the following operators

$$F_{r,n}(q, \lambda) = \exp_{(q)} \left( \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (k+1)_q E_{kk+1} \right) - q_{n-r} \lambda_r (D_n(q) \Lambda_n^\sharp)^{-1}, \quad (23)$$

where  $\exp_{(q)} X = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} X^m / (m)!_q$ . For the matrix  $C \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  we denote by

$$M_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C), \quad (\text{resp. } A_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C)), \quad 0 \leq i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n, \quad 0 \leq j_1 < \dots < j_r \leq n$$

its minors (resp. the cofactors) with  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_r$  rows and  $j_1, j_2, \dots, j_r$  columns.

**Theorem 3** The representation of the group  $B_3$  defined by (22) have the following properties:

- 1) for  $q = 1$ ,  $\Lambda_n = 1$ , it is subspace irreducible in arbitrary dimension  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ;
- 2) for  $q \neq 1$ ,  $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n \neq 1$  it is operator irreducible if and only if for any  $0 \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \right\rfloor$  there exists  $0 \leq i_0 < i_i < \dots < i_r \leq n$  such that

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_i \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0; \quad (24)$$

- 3) for  $q \neq 1$ ,  $\Lambda_n = 1$  it is subspace irreducible if and only if  $(n)_q \neq 0$ . The representation has  $\left\lfloor \frac{n+1}{2} \right\rfloor + 1$  free parameters.



Let us denote by  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$  the representation of  $B_3$  defined by (22).

**Theorem 4** *The representation  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$  is subspace irreducible for  $n = 1$  if and only if  $\Lambda_1 \neq \lambda_0(1, \alpha)$  where  $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$ .*

**Problem.** *To find a criteria of the subspace irreducibility for all representations  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$ . Some particular cases are studied in Section 8.*

**Theorem 5** *If two representations  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$  and  $\sigma^{\Lambda'}(q', n)$  are equivalent i.e.*

$$\sigma_i^\Lambda(q, n)C = C\sigma_i^{\Lambda'}(q', n), \quad i = 1, 2$$

*for some  $C \in \text{GL}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  then  $q/q' = 1$  for  $n = 2m$  and  $(q/q')^2 = 1$  for  $n = 2m - 1$ .*

**Remark 6** 1. *In the particular case where  $\Lambda = I$  and  $q = 1$  Theorem 1 gives the result of S.P. Humphries [11] (see Section 3).*

2. *When  $q = 1$  and  $\Lambda = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$  we obtain the example of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] (see Section 5, Example 1).*

3. *The representations of  $B_3$  given by (22) coincide with the representations of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] for  $n = 4$ , are equivalent with them in the dimension  $n = 2, 3, 5$ , and generalize them for an arbitrary dimension  $n$ .*

4. *Using Theorem 3 and 4 we give in Section 9.5 examples of representations of  $B_3$  that are operator irreducible but are subspace reducible.*

**Theorem 7** *In particular using result of [19] (Sections 2.4-2.7) we conclude that all irreducible representations of  $B_3$  for dimension  $\leq 5$  are given by (22).*

### 3 Pascal's triangle and representations of $B_3$ . Results of Humphries

Following S.P. Humphries [11], for fixed  $n \geq 1$  we let  $\Sigma_1 = \Sigma_1(n)$  and  $\Sigma_2 = \Sigma_2(n)$  (respectively) be the following  $(n+1) \times (n+1)$  lower and upper (respectively) triangular matrices:

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & & & & & \\ 1 & 1 & & & & \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & & & \\ 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 & & \\ 1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 & \\ & & & & \dots & \\ & & & & & \dots & \\ & & & & & & \binom{n}{0} \binom{n}{1} \binom{n}{2} \binom{n}{3} \binom{n}{4} \dots \binom{n}{n} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \binom{n}{n} \dots \binom{n}{4} \binom{n}{3} \binom{n}{2} \binom{n}{1} \binom{n}{0} & & & & & \\ & & & & \dots & \\ & & & & & \dots & \\ & & 1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 & \\ & & & 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 & \\ & & & & 1 & 2 & 1 & \\ & & & & & 1 & 1 & \\ & & & & & & & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

(Thus we make the convention that a blank indicates the zero entry). Let  $E = E_n$  be the  $(n+1) \times (n+1)$  permutation matrix corresponding to the permutation  $(0n)(1n-1)(2n-2)\dots$ . S.P. Humphries shows that

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \Sigma_1, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Sigma_2^{-1} \quad (25)$$

gives a representation of  $B_3$  using the following lemmas.

**Lemma 4.1** *We have  $E\Sigma_1E^{-1} = \Sigma_2$ . Further*

$$\Sigma_2^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \binom{n}{n} & \dots & (-1)^{n-4} \binom{n}{4} & (-1)^{n-3} \binom{n}{3} & (-1)^{n-2} \binom{n}{2} & (-1)^{n-1} \binom{n}{1} & (-1)^n \binom{n}{0} \\ & \dots & & & & & \\ & & 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \\ & & & 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 \\ & & & & 1 & -2 & 1 \\ & & & & & 1 & -1 \\ & & & & & & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

There is a similar expression for  $\Sigma_1^{-1}$ , namely  $\Sigma_1^{-1} = E^{-1}\Sigma_2^{-1}E$ .

**Lemma 4.2** *We have*

$$\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \binom{n}{1} \binom{n}{2} - \binom{n}{3} \binom{n}{4} & \dots & 1 \\ & \dots & \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \\ 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

**Lemma 4.3** *We have  $\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1}\Sigma_1 = \Sigma_2^{-1}\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1} = (-1)^n G_n$ , where  $G_n$  is the  $(n+1) \times (n+1)$  matrix  $\text{diag}(1, -1, 1, \dots)E_n$ .*

#### 4 Pascal's triangle in the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ and results of E. Ferrand

In the work of E. Ferrand [8] the Pascal triangle appears in the following way. Denote by  $\Phi$  the endomorphism of the space  $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$  of polynomials of degree

$n$  with complex coefficients, which maps a polynomial  $p(X)$  to the polynomial  $p(X+1)$ . Denote by  $\Psi$  the endomorphism of  $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$  which maps a polynomial  $p(X)$  to  $(1-X)^n p\left(\frac{X}{1-X}\right)$

**Theorem** [8].  $\Phi$  and  $\Psi$  verify a braid-like relation  $\Phi\Psi\Phi = \Psi\Phi\Psi$ .

One can verify that  $\Phi$  (resp.  $\Psi$ ) in the canonical basis  $1, X, X^2, \dots, X^n$  of  $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$  have the form

$$\Phi = \Sigma_2(n)^s = \sigma_1^s(1, n), \quad \Psi = (\Sigma_1(n)^{-1})^s = (\sigma_2^{-1}(1, n))^s, \quad (26)$$

where the notations  $A^s$  is defined in (15). For the operator  $\Phi$  we have

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Phi} (1+X)^k = \sum_{r=0}^k C_k^r X^r \quad (27)$$

hence  $\Phi_{rk} = C_k^r$  and we get the first part of (26) if we compare (27) with (3). For the operator  $\Psi$  we get

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Psi} (1-X)^{n-k} X^k = \sum_{r=0}^{n-k} (-1)^r C_{n-k}^r X^{r+k} = \sum_{t=k}^n (-1)^{k+t} C_{n-k}^{t-k} X^t \quad (28)$$

if we set  $r+k=t$ . Hence  $\Psi_{tk} = (-1)^{k+t} C_{n-k}^{t-k}$  and we get the second part of (26) if we compare (28) with (18). Since  $\Phi\Psi\Phi = \Psi\Phi\Psi$  we have another proof of the braid relations given in [11]:  $\Sigma_1 \Sigma_2^{-1} \Sigma_1 = \Sigma_2^{-1} \Sigma_1 \Sigma_2^{-1}$ .

## 5 Pascal's triangle as the symmetric power

The representation of  $B_3$  given by E. Ferrand can be obtained in the following way. There is a morphism  $\rho : B_3 \mapsto \text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$  of the group  $B_3$  in  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$  defined by (33) below. Let us consider the natural representation  $\pi$  of the group  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$  in the space  $\mathbb{C}^1[X]$  defined as follows

$$(\pi_g f)(x) = (cx + d) f\left(\frac{ax + b}{cx + d}\right), \quad \text{where } g = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in \text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z}).$$

We show that (see (3) for the notation  $\sigma_1(1, n)$ )

$$\text{Sym}^n(\pi) \circ \rho(\sigma_k) = \sigma_k(1, n), \quad k = 1, 2, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (29)$$

where  $\text{Sym}^n(\pi)$  is the symmetric power of the representation  $\pi$ . We have

$$\rho(\sigma_1) = \sigma_1(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \rho(\sigma_2) = \sigma_2(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then (29) is transformed into

$$\text{Sym}^n(\sigma_1(1, 1)) = \sigma_1(1, n). \quad (30)$$

Let us take the basis  $e_0, e_1$  of the space  $V := \mathbb{C}^1[X] \simeq \mathbb{C}^2$ . In the space  $V \otimes V$  with the basis  $e_{km} := e_k \otimes e_m$  ordered as follows  $e_{00}, e_{01}, e_{10}, e_{11}$ , we have (see, e.g., [14, Ch. 2] for the definition of the tensor product of two operators)

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \otimes \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The symmetric basis in the space  $\text{Sym}^2(V) \subset V \otimes V$  is as follows

$$e_0^s = e_{00} = e_0 \otimes e_0, \quad e_1^s = e_{01} + e_{10} = e_0 \otimes e_1 + e_1 \otimes e_0, \quad e_2^s = e_{11} = e_1 \otimes e_1. \quad (31)$$

The symmetric basis in the space  $\text{Sym}^n(V) \subset \underbrace{V \otimes \dots \otimes V}_n$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  is

$$e_k^s = \frac{1}{k!(n-k)!} \sum_{\sigma \in S_{n+1}} \sigma(e_k), \quad 0 \leq k \leq n, \quad \text{where } e_k = e_0 \otimes \dots \otimes e_0 \otimes \underbrace{e_1 \otimes \dots \otimes e_1}_k, \quad (32)$$

and  $\sigma(e_{i_0} \otimes e_{i_1} \otimes \dots \otimes e_{i_n}) = (e_{\sigma(i_0)} \otimes e_{\sigma(i_1)} \otimes \dots \otimes e_{\sigma(i_n)})$  for  $\sigma \in S_{n+1}$ . Since  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} e_0 = e_0$  and  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} e_1 = e_0 + e_1$  we have for the operator  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \otimes \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  in the symmetric basis:

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \otimes \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} (e_0 \otimes e_1) &= e_0 \otimes e_1 = e_0^s, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \otimes \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} (e_0 \otimes e_1 + e_1 \otimes e_0) \\ &= e_0 \otimes (e_0 + e_1) + (e_0 + e_1) \otimes e_0 = 2(e_0 \otimes e_1) + e_0 \otimes e_0 + e_1 \otimes e_0 = 2e_0^s + e_1^s, \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \otimes \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} (e_1 \otimes e_1) &= (e_0 + e_1) \otimes (e_0 + e_1) = e_{00} + e_{01} + e_{10} + e_{11} = e_0^s + e_1^s + e_2^s, \end{aligned}$$

hence the operator  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \otimes \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  in the symmetric basis has the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_1(1, 2).$$

The proof of the relations (30) for general  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  is similar, indeed we have

$$\text{Sym}^n\left(\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}\right) e_k^s = \sum_{r=0}^k \binom{n-k}{n-r} e_r^s.$$

This proves (30).

## 6 Results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl

Consider the braid group  $B_3$  given by the generators  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$  and the relation  $\sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_1 = \sigma_2 \sigma_1 \sigma_2$ .  $B_3$  maps surjectively onto  $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$  via the map  $\rho$  given by

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (33)$$

It is easy to check that this is a homomorphism. Moreover we have

$$\sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_1 = \sigma_2 \sigma_1 \sigma_2 \mapsto S = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1 \sigma_2 \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 \sigma_1 \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (34)$$

**Example 1** [19]. Let  $V$  be a  $(d+1)$ -dimensional vector space with a basis labeled by  $0, 1, \dots, d$ , and let  $\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_d$  be parameters satisfying  $\lambda_i \lambda_{d-i} = c$  for a fixed constant  $c$ . Set  $\bar{i} = d - i$ . Then in [19] it is shown that a  $\left[\frac{d+1}{2}\right]$  parameter family of representations of  $B_3$  is given by the matrices

$$A = \left( \binom{\bar{i}}{j} \lambda_i \right)_{ij}, \quad B = \left( (-1)^{i+j} \binom{i}{j} \lambda_{\bar{i}} \right)_{ij}. \quad (35)$$

The proof consists in checking that  $ABA = BAB = S$  with  $S$  being the skew-diagonal matrix defined by  $s_{ij} = (\delta_{i,\bar{j}} (-1)^i \lambda_{\bar{i}})$ . This in turn can be derived by the identity

$$\sum_{k=0}^d (-1)^{i+k} \binom{i}{k} \binom{\bar{k}}{j} = (-1)^i \binom{d-i}{d-j} = (-1)^i \binom{\bar{i}}{j}$$

(cf. [20, p.8 eq. (5)] see also (123) below). Another result in [19] is as follows.

**Proposition 2.5**. Let  $V$  be a simple  $B_3$  module of dimension  $n = 2, 3$ . Then there exist a basis for  $V$  for which  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$  act as follows ( $\lambda = (\lambda_k)_k$ )

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda := \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\lambda := \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ for } n = 2. \quad (36)$$

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\lambda := \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ \lambda_2 & -\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ for } n = 3. \quad (37)$$

Let us set  $D = \sqrt{\lambda_2 \lambda_3 / \lambda_1 \lambda_4}$ . All simple modules for  $n = 4$  are following:

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 (1+D^{-1}+D^{-2})\lambda_2 & (1+D^{-1}+D^{-2})\lambda_3 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & (1+D^{-1})\lambda_3 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (38)$$

$$\sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_4 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_3 & \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ D\lambda_2 & -(D+1)\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -D^3\lambda_1 & (D^3+D^2+D)\lambda_1 & -(D^2+D+1)\lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (39)$$

Let us set  $\gamma = (\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4 \lambda_5)^{1/5}$ . All simple modules for  $n = 5$  are following:

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}) (\lambda_2 + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_3 \lambda_4}) (\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3} + \lambda_3 + \gamma) (1 + \frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\gamma^2}) (1 + \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\gamma^2}) (\lambda_3 + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}) \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3} + \lambda_3 + \gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} + \lambda_3 + \gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} + \lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_5 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (40)$$

The formula for  $\sigma_2^\lambda$  is not given in [19]. In section 9 we show that  $\sigma_2^\lambda = C^{-1} \sigma_2^\Lambda C$  where  $C = \text{diag}(1, 1, 1, q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}, q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5})$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(q, 4)$  (see(2)–(3)).

## 7 Pascal's triangle

We shall rewrite the results and the proof of S.P. Humphries [11] in a slightly different form, using also the results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] in order to generalize Humphries' result to the case of a  $q$ -Pascal triangle. S.P. Humphries uses the representation of  $B_3$

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \Sigma_1, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Sigma_2^{-1}$$

I. Tuba and H. Wenzl use another representation of  $B_3$  (in the notations of S.P. Humphries)

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \Sigma_2, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Sigma_1^{-1}.$$

Obviously these two representations are isomorphic and the isomorphism is given by

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_2^{-1} \text{ and } \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_1^{-1}.$$

We shall use the form of representation given by I. Tuba and H. Wenzl.

In the general case (for arbitrary  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) we put, using Pascal's triangle

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1) := \sigma_1(1, n) := \Sigma_2(n), \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1) := \sigma_2(1, n) := \Sigma_1^{-1}(n), \quad (41)$$

where (see (2) and (3))  $\sigma_1(1) = (\sigma_1(1)_{km})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}$ ,  $\sigma_2(1) = (\sigma_2(1)_{km})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}$  and

$$\sigma_1(1)_{km} = \begin{cases} C_{n-k}^{n-m}, & \text{if } 0 \leq k \leq m \leq n, \\ 0, & \text{if } 0 < m < k \leq n, \end{cases} \quad (42)$$

$$\sigma_2(1)_{km} = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } 0 < k < m \leq n, \\ (-1)^{k+m} C_k^m, & \text{if } 0 \leq m \leq k \leq n. \end{cases} \quad (43)$$

**Theorem 8** [11,19] *For  $\sigma_1(1)$  and  $\sigma_2(1)$  defined by (42) and (43),  $\Lambda = I$  and arbitrary  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  we have*

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1)\sigma_1(1) = \sigma_2(1)\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = S = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \cdots & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & \cdots & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ (-1)^n & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad (44)$$

moreover, we have

$$\sigma_2(1) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(1))^\sharp. \quad (45)$$

**PROOF.** The identity (44) is equivalent with

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = S\sigma_1^{-1}(1) = \sigma_2^{-1}(1)S. \quad (46)$$

We have in particular

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = (\sigma_{km}^{12})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}, \text{ where } \sigma_{km}^{12} = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } 0 \leq k + m < n, \\ (-1)^{n-m} C_k^{n-m}, & \text{if } k + m \geq n, \end{cases} \quad (47)$$

and

$$\sigma_2(1)\sigma_1(1) = (\sigma_{km}^{21})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}, \text{ where } \sigma_{km}^{21} = \begin{cases} (-1)^k C_{n-k}^m, & \text{if } 0 \leq k + m \leq n, \\ 0, & \text{if } k + m > n. \end{cases} \quad (48)$$

We have  $\sigma_1(1)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}$ . To prove that  $\sigma_1^{-1}(1)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} C_{n-k}^{n-m}$  we observe that

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma_1(1)\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} &= \sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(1)_{kr} \sigma_1^{-1}(1)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r} (-1)^{r+m} C_{n-r}^{n-m} \\ &= \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{r+m} \binom{n-k}{n-r} \binom{n-r}{n-m} = \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{(n-r)+(n-m)} \binom{n-k}{n-r} \binom{n-r}{n-m} = \delta_{km}, \end{aligned}$$

(where in the latter step we have used the well-known identity (122), Section 11 below). Analogously  $\sigma_2(1)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} C_k^m$ . To prove  $\sigma_2^{-1}(1)_{km} = C_k^m$  we observe that

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma_2(1)\sigma_2^{-1}(1))_{km} &= \sum_{r=0}^n \sigma_2(1)_{kr} \sigma_2^{-1}(1)_{rm} = \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{k+r} C_k^r C_r^m = \\ &= \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{k+r} \binom{k}{r} \binom{r}{m} = \delta_{km}, \end{aligned}$$

(using again (122) in the last step). Further the identity (46)

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = S\sigma_1^{-1}(1), \quad \sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = \sigma_2^{-1}(1)S,$$

means

$$(\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1))_{km} = (S\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} \quad \text{and} \quad (\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(1)S)_{km}.$$

But

$$(\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1))_{km} = \sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(1)_{kr} \sigma_2(1)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r} (-1)^{r+m} C_r^m.$$

Since  $S = (S_{km})$ , where  $S_{km} = (-1)^k \delta_{k+m, n}$  (see (16)), we get

$$\begin{aligned} (S\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} &= S_{k, n-k} \sigma_1^{-1}(1)_{n-k, m} = (-1)^k (-1)^{n-k+m} C_{n-(n-k)}^{n-m} \\ &= (-1)^{n+m} C_k^{n-m}, \quad (\sigma_2^{-1}(1)S)_{km} = \sigma_2^{-1}(1)_{k, n-m} S_{n-m, m} = C_k^{n-m} (-1)^{n-m}, \end{aligned}$$

so

$$(S\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(1)S)_{km}. \quad (49)$$

Finally the identity (46) is equivalent with the following

$$\sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r} (-1)^{r+m} C_r^m = (-1)^{n-m} C_k^{n-m} \text{ or } \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{n-r} \binom{n-k}{n-r} \binom{r}{m} = \binom{k}{n-m},$$

which is easily proven (in the latter step we have used (123) below).  $\square$

## 8 Pascal's triangle as $\exp T$

We give here some useful presentation for Pascal's (resp.  $q$ -Pascal's) triangle as operators of the form  $\exp T$  (resp.  $\exp_{(q)} T_q$ ) of some operators  $T$  (resp.  $T_q$ ). Let us consider  $\sigma_1(1, n)$  and  $\sigma_1(1, n)^s$ . Since by (3) we have  $\sigma_1(q)_{km} = \binom{n-k}{n-m}_q = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$  then by (15) we get

$$\sigma_1(1, n)_{km}^s = C_m^k(q). \quad (50)$$

In the space of infinite matrices let us consider two operators:

$$T_1 := \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} (k+1) E_{kk+1}, \quad T_{(q)} := \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} (k+1)_q E_{kk+1}, \quad (51)$$

where  $(n)_q$  is defined by (10) and  $E_{km}$ , are infinite matrix with 1 at the place  $k, m \in \mathbb{Z}$  and zeros elsewhere. Consider the  $\exp T$  and  $\exp_{(q)} T_q$  of these operators, namely

$$\exp T = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{m!} T^m, \quad \exp_{(q)} T_{(q)} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(m)!_q} T_q^m. \quad (52)$$

Let us denote by  $P_n$  the projector from the space of all infinite matrices onto the subspace  $\text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C}) = \{A = \sum_{0 \leq k, m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}\}$ .

**Lemma 9** *We have*

$$P_n \exp T_1 P_n = \sigma_1(1, n)^s, \quad P_n \exp_{(q)} T_{(q)} P_n = \sigma_1(q, n)^s. \quad (53)$$

**PROOF.** If we set

$$T(\nu) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \nu_{k+1} E_{kk+1},$$

where  $\nu_k \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , we then have

$$T(\nu)^m = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \nu_{k+1} \nu_{k+2} \dots \nu_{k+m} E_{kk+m}.$$



Hence we get

$$\exp T_1 = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{m!} T_1^m = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{(k+1)(k+2)\dots(k+m)}{m!} E_{kk+m}.$$

Finally  $(\exp T_1)_{kk+m} = \frac{(k+1)(k+2)\dots(k+m)}{m!} = C_{k+m}^k = \sigma_1(1, n)_{kk+m}^s$ . Similarly we have

$$\exp_{(q)} T_{(q)} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(m)!_q} T_{(q)}^m = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{(k+1)_q(k+2)_q\dots(k+m)_q}{(m)!_q} E_{kk+m},$$

hence  $(\exp_{(q)} T_{(q)})_{kk+m} = \frac{(k+1)_q(k+2)_q\dots(k+m)_q}{(m)!_q} = C_{k+m}^k(q) = \sigma_1(q, n)_{kk+m}^s$ .  $\square$

## 9 Irreducibility and equivalence of the representations

### 9.1 Operator irreducibility

**Theorem 3** *The representation of the group  $B_3$  defined by (22) have the following properties:*

- 1) for  $q = 1$ ,  $\Lambda_n = 1$ , it is subspace irreducible in arbitrary dimension  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ;
- 2) for  $q = 1$ ,  $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n \neq 1$  it is operator irreducible if and only if for any  $0 \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \right\rfloor$  there exists  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$  such that (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0;$$

- 3) for  $q \neq 1$ ,  $\Lambda_n = 1$  it is subspace irreducible if and only if  $(n)_q \neq 0$ .  
The representation has  $\left\lfloor \frac{n+1}{2} \right\rfloor + 1$  free parameters.

We study the irreducibility of the representation (2) if the following cases:

- 1)  $q = 1$  and  $\Lambda = I$  (the Humphries case);
- 2)  $q = 1$  and  $\Lambda \neq I$  (the Tuba and Wenzl Example 1, Section 6);
- 3)  $q \neq 1$  and  $\Lambda = I$ ;
- 4)  $q \neq 1$  and  $\Lambda \neq I$ .

**Case 1).** Let us set  $T_n = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (n-k) E_{kk+1}$ . By Lemma 9 we conclude that  $\sigma_1(1, n) = \exp T_n$  and  $\sigma_2(1, n) = \exp(-T_n^\#)$ .

**Remark 10** *The subalgebra  $\{T_n, T_n^\#\}$  generated by the operators  $T_n$  and  $T_n^\#$  coincide with the algebra  $\text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ .*

**Remark 11** *The algebra  $\text{Mat}(n, \mathbb{C})$  of all matrices in the space  $\mathbb{C}^n$  is irreducible.*

We use the following two lemmas describing the commutant of the operator  $S(q)\Lambda_n$  (see (16)) and the commutant of a strictly upper triangular matrix  $\beta$  defined as follows:

$$\beta = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \beta_{kk+1} E_{kk+1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \beta_{01} & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \beta_{12} & 0 \dots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & \beta_{n-1n} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (54)$$

Let us fix for an operator  $A = \sum_{0 \leq k, m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}$  the following decomposition

$$A = \sum_{r=-n}^n A_k, \quad \text{where } A_k := \sum_{r=0}^{n-k} a_{rr+k} E_{rr+k}, \quad A_{-k} := \sum_{r=0}^{n-k} a_{r+k} E_{r+k}, \quad k \geq 0. \quad (55)$$

**Lemma 12** *Let an operator  $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  commute with  $\beta$  defined by (54) and  $\beta_{kk+1} \neq 0$  for all  $0 \leq k \leq n-1$ . Then  $A$  is also upper triangular, moreover*

$$A = a_0 I + \sum_{k=1}^n a_k \beta^k. \quad (56)$$

**PROOF.** We have

$$(\beta A)_{km} = \beta_{kk+1} a_{k+1m}, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1, \quad (\beta A)_{nm} = 0, \quad 0 \leq m \leq n,$$

and

$$(A\beta)_{km} = a_{km-1} \beta_{m-1m}, \quad 1 \leq m \leq n, \quad (A\beta)_{k0} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n.$$

Hence we have

$$\beta_{kk+1} a_{k+1m} = a_{km-1} \beta_{m-1m}, \quad \text{or} \quad \beta_{k-1k} a_{km} = a_{k-1, m-1} \beta_{m-1m}, \quad (57)$$

$$\text{for } 0 \leq k, m-1 \leq n-1,$$

$$\beta_{k-1k} a_{k0} = 0, \quad 1 \leq k \leq n, \quad a_{nm} \beta_{mm+1} = 0, \quad 0 \leq m \leq n-1. \quad (58)$$

Using (57) and (58) we conclude that  $a_{km} = 0$  for  $0 \leq m < k \leq n$ . Indeed let us take  $m = k$  in (57), then we get  $\beta_{k-1k} a_{kk} = a_{k-1, k-1} \beta_{k-1k}$  or  $a_{kk} = a_{k-1, k-1}$  hence  $a_{kk} = a_{00}$  for all  $0 \leq k \leq n$ . Finally we conclude that  $A_0 = a_{00} I$ .

Similarly if we take  $m = k+1$  in (57) we get  $\beta_{k-1k} a_{kk+1} = a_{k-1k} \beta_{kk+1}$  or  $\frac{a_{k-1k}}{\beta_{k-1k}} = \frac{a_{kk+1}}{\beta_{kk+1}} =: a_1$  hence  $A_1 = a_1 \beta$ . If we take  $m = k+2$  in (57) we get using the relation  $(\beta^2)_{kk+2} = \beta_{kk+1} \beta_{k+1k+2}$

$$\frac{a_{kk+2}}{a_{k-1k+1}} = \frac{\beta_{k+1k+2}}{\beta_{k-1k}} = \frac{(\beta^2)_{kk+2}}{(\beta^2)_{k-1k+1}}, \quad \text{so} \quad \frac{a_{k-1k+1}}{(\beta^2)_{k-1k+1}} = \frac{a_{kk+2}}{(\beta^2)_{kk+2}} =: a_2,$$

hence  $A_2 = a_2\beta^2$ . If we put  $m = k + r$  we get using the relation  $(\beta^r)_{kk+r} = \beta_{kk+1}\cdots\beta_{k+r-1,k+r}$

$$\frac{a_{kk+r}}{a_{k-1,k+r-1}} = \frac{\beta_{k+r-1,k+r}}{\beta_{k-1,k}} = \frac{(\beta^r)_{kk+r}}{(\beta^r)_{k-1,k+r-1}}, \text{ so } \frac{a_{k-1,k+r-1}}{(\beta^r)_{k-1,k+r-1}} = \frac{a_{kk+r}}{(\beta^r)_{kk+r}} =: a_r,$$

hence  $A_r = a_r\beta^r$ . This proves Lemma 12.  $\square$

**Lemma 13** *Let an operator  $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  commute with  $S(q)\Lambda$  (see (16)), then*

$$q_{n-k}^{-1}\lambda_{n-k}a_{km} = (-1)^{k+m}q_k^{-1}a_{n-k,n-m}\lambda_m \text{ where } A = (a_{km})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n}. \quad (59)$$

**PROOF.** We have (see (16))

$$(S(q)\Lambda A)_{km} = S(q)_{k,n-k}\lambda_k a_{n-k,m} = (-1)^k q_k^{-1}\lambda_k a_{n-k,m}$$

and

$$(AS(q)\Lambda)_{km} = a_{k,n-m}S(q)_{n-m,m}\lambda_m = (-1)^{n-m}q_{n-m}^{-1}a_{k,n-m}\lambda_m.$$

Since  $S(q)\Lambda A = AS(q)\Lambda$  we get (59).  $\square$

To prove the irreducibility of the representation  $\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n)$   $\sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1, n)$  let us suppose that an operator  $A$  commute with  $\sigma_1(1, n)$  and  $\sigma_2(1, n)$ . If we set  $\beta := (\sigma_1(1, n) - I)_1 = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (n-k)E_{kk+1}$ , the first term in the decomposition (55) of the operator  $\sigma_1(1, n) - I$ , by Lemma 9 we conclude that  $\sigma_1(1, n) = \exp \beta$ . Since  $A$  commutes with  $\sigma_1(1, n)$  then  $A$  commutes with  $\beta = \ln \sigma_1(1, n)$ , where

$$\beta = \ln \sigma_1(1, n) = \sum_{r=1}^n \frac{(-1)^r}{r} (\sigma_1(1, n) - I)^r,$$

and since  $\beta_{kk+1} = (\sigma_1(1) - I)_{kk+1} = C_{n-k}^{n-k-1} = (n-k) \neq 0$  for  $0 \leq k \leq n-1$  we conclude by Lemma 12 that  $A$  is upper triangular, moreover

$$A = a_0 I + \sum_{k=1}^n a_k \beta^k = a_0 I + \sum_{0 \leq k < m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km},$$

i.e.  $a_{km} = 0$  for  $k > m$ . Since  $A$  commute with  $S = \sigma_1(1, n)\sigma_2(1, n)\sigma_1(1, n)$  (see (44)) by Lemma 13 we get  $a_{km} = (-1)^{k+m}a_{n-m,n-k}$ , so  $a_{km} = 0$  for  $k < m$ . Finally by (56) we conclude that  $A = a_0 I$ . Thus the irreducibility of the representation  $\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n)$ ,  $\sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1, n)$  is proved in the case 1).

**Remark 14** *In fact, the representation is irreducible not only in the operator sense (i.e. that only the trivial operators commute with the representations)*

but also in the usual sense (i.e. that there are no nontrivial invariant subspaces for operators of the representations). It follows from the fact that formulas

$$X \mapsto \rho_n(X) = (\sigma_1(1, n) - I)_1, Y \mapsto \rho_n(Y) = (\sigma_2(1, n) - I)_{-1}, H \mapsto [\rho_n(X), \rho_n(Y)]$$

define the irreducible representation of the universal enveloping algebra  $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$  of the Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  (see [14, Theorem V.4.4.]). Recall [14] that  $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$  is the associative algebra generated by three generators  $X, Y, H$  with the relations (60).

$$[H, X] = 2X, [H, Y] = -2Y, [X, Y] = H, \quad (60)$$

**Case 2). Idea of the proof.** Let  $A$  commute with  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, n)$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, n)$  hence by Theorem 1, relation (17),  $A$  commute with  $S(q)\Lambda$ . By Lemma 15 (below)  $A$  is upper triangular, hence by Lemma 13  $A$  is diagonal so  $[A, \Lambda_n] = 0$ , hence  $[A, \sigma_1(1, n)] = [A, \sigma_2(1, n)] = 0$  and we are in the case 1),  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . i.e.  $A$  is trivial.

**Lemma 15** *Let an operator  $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  commute with  $\sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda_n$  where  $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$  then  $A$  is also upper triangular, i.e.*

$$A = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km} \quad (61)$$

if for any  $0 \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \right\rfloor$  there exists  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$  such that (24)

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(1, \lambda)) \neq 0.$$

**PROOF.** Let  $n = 1$  and  $[A, \sigma_1^\Lambda] = [A, \sigma_2^\Lambda] = 0$  where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The relation  $A\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda A$  gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00}\lambda_0 & a_{00}\lambda_1 + a_{01}\lambda_1 \\ a_{10}\lambda_0 & a_{10}\lambda_1 + a_{11}\lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 a_{00} + \lambda_1 a_{10} & \lambda_0 a_{01} + \lambda_1 a_{11} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} & \lambda_1 a_{11} \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow \begin{cases} \lambda_1 a_{10} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0) a_{10} = 0. \end{cases}$$

Since  $\lambda_1 \neq 0$  hence  $a_{10} = 0$ .

**Let  $n = 2$  and  $[A, \sigma_1^\Lambda] = [A, \sigma_2^\Lambda] = 0$  where**

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(1, 2)\Lambda_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

The relation  $\sigma_1^\Lambda A = A\sigma_1^\Lambda$  gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 a_{00} + 2\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_0 a_{01} + 2\lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_0 a_{02} + 2\lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_2 a_{22} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00}\lambda_0 & (2a_{00}+a_{01})\lambda_1 & (a_{00}+a_{01}+a_{02})\lambda_2 \\ a_{10}\lambda_0 & (2a_{10}+a_{11})\lambda_1 & (a_{10}+a_{11}+a_{12})\lambda_2 \\ a_{20}\lambda_0 & (2a_{20}+a_{21})\lambda_1 & (a_{20}+a_{21}+a_{22})\lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}.$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} 2\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0)a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)a_{20} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 2)\Lambda_2 - \lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let  $a^{(0)} = 0$ . If we compare the second columns we get

$$\begin{cases} \lambda_2 a_{21} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)a_{21} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 2)\Lambda_2 - \lambda_1 I]a^{(1)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let  $n = 3$  and  $[A, \sigma_1^\Lambda] = [A, \sigma_2^\Lambda] = 0$  where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} & a_{03} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} \\ a_{30} & a_{31} & a_{32} & a_{33} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 3\lambda_1 & 3\lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 2\lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The relation  $A\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda A$  gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00}\lambda_0 & (3a_{00}+a_{01})\lambda_1 & (3a_{00}+2a_{01}+a_{02})\lambda_2 & (a_{00}+a_{01}+a_{02}+a_{03})\lambda_3 \\ a_{10}\lambda_0 & (3a_{10}+a_{11})\lambda_1 & (3a_{10}+2a_{11}+a_{12})\lambda_2 & (a_{10}+a_{11}+a_{12}+a_{13})\lambda_3 \\ a_{20}\lambda_0 & (3a_{20}+a_{21})\lambda_1 & (3a_{20}+2a_{21}+a_{22})\lambda_2 & (a_{20}+a_{21}+a_{22}+a_{23})\lambda_3 \\ a_{30}\lambda_0 & (3a_{30}+a_{31})\lambda_1 & (3a_{30}+2a_{31}+a_{32})\lambda_2 & (a_{30}+a_{31}+a_{32}+a_{33})\lambda_3 \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 a_{00} + 3\lambda_1 a_{10} + 3\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_0 a_{01} + 3\lambda_1 a_{11} + 3\lambda_2 a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} + 2\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_1 a_{11} + 2\lambda_2 a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} \\ \lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_2 a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} \\ \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_3 a_{31} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 a_{02} + 3\lambda_1 a_{12} + 3\lambda_2 a_{22} + \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_0 a_{03} + 3\lambda_1 a_{13} + 3\lambda_2 a_{23} + \lambda_3 a_{33} \\ \lambda_1 a_{12} + 2\lambda_2 a_{22} + \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_1 a_{13} + 2\lambda_2 a_{23} + \lambda_3 a_{33} \\ \lambda_2 a_{22} + \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_2 a_{23} + \lambda_3 a_{33} \\ \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_3 a_{33} \end{pmatrix}.$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} 3\lambda_1 a_{10} + 3\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0)a_{10} + 2\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} = 0 \\ (\lambda_3 - \lambda_0)a_{30} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 - \lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \\ a_{30} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let  $a^{(0)} = 0$ . If we compare the second columns we get the system

$$\begin{cases} 2\lambda_1 a_{21} + 3\lambda_3 a_{31} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} = 0 \\ (\lambda_3 - \lambda_1)a_{31} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 - \lambda_1 I]a^{(1)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \\ a_{31} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let  $a^{(0)} = a^{(1)} = 0$ . If we compare the third columns we get the system

$$\begin{cases} \lambda_3 a_{32} = 0 \\ (\lambda_3 - \lambda_2)a_{32} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 - \lambda_2 I]a^{(2)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{32} \end{pmatrix}.$$

For the general case  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let us consider the following equations

$$[\sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda_n - \lambda_k I]a^{(k)}, \text{ where } a^{(k)} = (0, \dots, a_{k+1,k}, a_{k+2,k}, \dots, a_{n,k})^t, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1. \quad (62)$$

To prove Lemma it is sufficient to show that all solutions of the equations (62) are trivial. We rewrite the latter equations in the following form:

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,n)b^{(k)} = 0, \text{ where } \sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,n) := [\sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k \Lambda_n^{-1}], \quad b^{(k)} = \Lambda_n a^{(k)}, \quad (63)$$

$0 \leq k \leq n-1$ . If we denote

$$F_{k,n}(1,\lambda) = [\sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s \quad (64)$$

(for notation  $A^s$  see (15)) we get by Lemma 9

$$F_{k,n}(1,\lambda) = [\sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s = \exp\left(\sum_{r=0}^{n-1} (r+1)E_{rr+1}\right) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n^\#)^{-1} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & \dots \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 3 & 6 & 10 & 15 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k & 4 & 10 & 20 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k & 5 & 15 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^k & 6 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_6^k & \dots \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\lambda_k(\Lambda_n^\#)^{-1} = \text{diag}(\nu_r^k)_{r=0}^n$  and  $\nu_r^k = \lambda_k/\lambda_{n-r}$ . Let us set  $(k_n) := \sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n)^{-1}$ . **For**  $n=2$  we get

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,2) = \sigma_1(1,2) - \lambda_k \Lambda_2^{-1} = \left[ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k \end{pmatrix}.$$

The equations (63) gives us  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,2)b^{(k)} = 0$ ,  $k=0,1$  i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We see that  $b^{(0)} = 0$  if some of minors  $M_{12}^{01}(0_2)$ ,  $M_{12}^{02}(0_2)$ ,  $M_{12}^{12}(0_2)$  are not 0. Since  $M_2^0(0_2) = 1$  we conclude that  $b^{(1)} = 0$ . We have

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1^0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-\nu_1^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_2^0(1_2) = 1,$$

hence

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = M_{12}^{01}(F_{0,2}^s(1,\lambda)), \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = M_{12}^{02}(F_{0,2}^s(1,\lambda)),$$

$$M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = M_{12}^{12}(F_{0,2}^s(1,\lambda)), \quad M_2^0(0_2) = M_2^0(F_{1,2}^s(1,\lambda)),$$

where  $\nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^2$ ,  $\nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r/\lambda_{2-k}$  and  $0 \leq r \leq \lfloor \frac{2}{2} \rfloor = 1$ .

**For**  $n=3$  we have

$$[\sigma_1(1,3) - \lambda_k \Lambda_3^{-1}] = \left[ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (63) are  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,3)b^{(k)} = 0$ ,  $k = 0, 1, 2$  i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^2 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{32} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We see that  $b^{(0)} = 0$  if some of minors  $M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3)$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$  are not 0. Since  $M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 1 \neq 0$  (resp  $M_3^0(2_3) = 1 \neq 0$ ) we conclude that  $b^{(1)} = 0$  (resp  $b^{(2)} = 0$ ). As before we conclude that

$$M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3) = M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{0,23}^s(1, \lambda)), \quad M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = M_{23}^{01}(F_{1,3}^s(1, \lambda)),$$

where  $\nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^3$ ,  $\nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r / \lambda_{3-k}$  and  $0 \leq r \leq \lfloor \frac{3}{2} \rfloor = 1$ .

For  $n = 4$  and  $n = 5$  we have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(4, \lambda_k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda(5, \lambda_k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^k \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (63) are  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,4)b^{(k)} = 0$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq 3$  i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_1^2 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^2 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{32} \\ b_{42} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^3 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2^3 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^3 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{32} \\ b_{43} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We see that  $b^{(0)} = 0$  if some of minors  $M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(0_4)$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 < i_3 \leq 4$  are not equal to 0. Similarly, we conclude that  $b^{(1)} = 0$  if some of minors  $M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4)$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 4$  are not equal to 0. Since  $M_{34}^{01}(2_4) = \begin{vmatrix} 4 & 1 \\ 3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 1 \neq 0$  (resp  $M_4^0(3_4) = 1 \neq 0$ ) we conclude that  $b^{(2)} = 0$  (resp  $b^{(3)} = 0$ ).

In general we conclude that the system of equations (63)

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1, n)b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1$$

has only trivial solutions  $b^{(k)} = 0$  if and only if for any  $0 \leq r \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$  there exists  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-r-1} \leq n$  such that (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(1, \lambda)) \neq 0 \quad \text{where } \nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^n, \quad \nu_k^{(r)} = \frac{\lambda_r}{\lambda_{n-k}}.$$

□

For  $n = 5$  the equations (63) are  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda, k}(1, 5)b^{(k)} = 0$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq 4$  i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \\ b_{50} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \\ b_{51} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^2 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^2 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{32} \\ b_{42} \\ b_{52} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^3 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^3 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^3 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{43} \\ b_{53} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^4 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^4 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^4 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^4 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{54} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

**Definition 1.** We say that the values of  $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$  are suspected (for reducibility) if for some  $0 \leq r \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$  (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{rn}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0 \quad \text{for all } 0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n. \quad (65)$$

Our aim now is to describe shortly the suspected values of  $\Lambda_n$ , for example if  $r = 0$  we get that for all  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-1} \leq n$

$$M_{12\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-1}}(F_{0n}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0 \Leftrightarrow M_{12\dots n}^{01\dots n-1}(F_{0n}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0, \quad \text{and } M_n^n(F_{0n}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0. \quad (66)$$

To complete the proof of the Theorem 3 we should show that representation is operator reducible for suspected values of  $\Lambda_n$ .

Firstly we find the list of the suspected values for  $q = 1$ ,  $0 \leq r \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$ . For  $n = 2$ ,  $r = 0$  we see that  $M_{12}^{01}(0_2)$ ,  $M_{12}^{02}(0_2)$ ,  $M_{12}^{12}(0_2)$  all are zeros if and only if  $M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = 0$  and  $M_2^2(0_2) = 0$ . Since

$$D_2(\nu) := M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = 1 + \nu_1^0 = (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1)/\lambda_1, \quad \text{and } M_2^2(0) = 1 - \nu_2^0 = (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)/\lambda_2$$

we have the suspected value  $\Lambda_2 = \Lambda_2^{(2)}$  where

$$\Lambda_2^{(2)} = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, -\lambda_0, \lambda_0) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1), \quad \text{rep. is reducible.} \quad (67)$$

In this case we have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (68)$$

Let us denote

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -3 & 1 \\ 2 & -2 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$



**Remark 16** One may verify that the operator  $A$  commute with  $\sigma_1^\Lambda$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda$  defined by (68). The invariant subspace  $V_2 = \langle e_2 = (2, 1, 2) \rangle$  is generated by the eigenvector  $e_2 := (2, 1, 2)$  for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda$  i.e.  $\sigma_1^\Lambda e_2 = e_2$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda e_2 = e_2$ . The representation is operator irreducible  $\Leftrightarrow \Lambda_2 \neq \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1)$ .

**For**  $n = 3$ ,  $r = 0$  we see that all minors  $M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3)$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$  are zeros if and only if  $M_{123}^{012}(0_3) = 0$  and  $M_3^3(0_3) = 0$ . By Lemma 17 we have

$$D_3^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \frac{2\lambda_0}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2) \text{ and } M_3^3(0_3) = 1 - \nu_3^0 = (\lambda_3 - \lambda_0)/\lambda_3$$

hence the suspected  $\Lambda_3$  is as follows  $\Lambda_3^{(3)} := \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_0)$  with  $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 = 0$  or

$$\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1) \text{ with } 1 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = 0.$$

**For**  $n = 4$ ,  $r = 0$  we get that all minors  $M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(0_4)$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 < i_3 \leq 4$  are zeros if and only if  $M_{1234}^{0123}(0_4) = 0$  and  $M_4^4(0_4) = 0$ . By Lemma 17 we have

$$\Lambda_4^{(4)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, 1) \text{ with } 1 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 = 0.$$

**For**  $r = 1$  we get that all minors  $M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4)$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 4$  are zeros if and only if  $M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4)$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$  and  $M_4^4(1_4) = 0$ .

The general rule is similar  $M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = 0$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-1} \leq n$   $\Leftrightarrow M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = 0$ ,  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-1} \leq n-1$  and  $M_n^n(r_n) = 0$ .

For  $r = 0$  and the general case  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  we should calculate the following determinants:

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu) := M_{12\dots n}^{01\dots n-1} [\sigma_1(1, n) - \lambda_0 \Lambda_n^{-1}], \quad (69)$$

$$D_n^{(k)}(\nu) := M_{k+1k+2\dots n}^{01\dots k-2} [\sigma_1(1, n) - \lambda_k \Lambda_n^{-1}], \quad 0 \leq k \leq [n/2]. \quad (70)$$

Let us denote by  $(*)$  the conditions (see Remark 4.5)  $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$ ,  $1 \leq r \leq n$  and by  $D_n^{(k)}(\nu)^*$  the value of  $D_n^{(k)}(\nu)$  under these conditions.

**Lemma 17** We have

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu) := M_{23\dots n}^{01\dots n-1} [\sigma_1(1, n) - \lambda_0 \Lambda_n^{-1}] = 1 + \sum_{r=1}^{n-1} \sum_{1 \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq n-1} a_{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r} \nu_{i_1} \nu_{i_2} \dots \nu_{i_r},$$

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{(n-2)! \lambda_0^{n-2}}{\prod_{k=1}^{n-1} \lambda_k} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \lambda_k. \quad (71)$$

**PROOF.** For the following notion and lemma below see [1]. We define  $G_m(\lambda)$  the generalization of the characteristic polynomial  $p_C(t) = \det(tI - C)$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{C}$  of the matrix  $C \in \text{Mat}(m, \mathbb{C})$ :

$$G_m(\lambda) = \det C_m(\lambda), \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C}^m, \quad \text{where} \quad C_m(\lambda) = C + \sum_{k=1}^m \lambda_k E_{kk}. \quad (72)$$

We denote by

$$M_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C), \text{ (resp. } A_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C)), \quad 1 \leq i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq m, \quad 1 \leq j_1 < \dots < j_r \leq m$$

the minors (resp. the cofactors) of the matrix  $C$  with  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_r$  rows and  $j_1, j_2, \dots, j_r$  columns. By definition  $A_{12 \dots m}^{12 \dots m}(C) = M_{\emptyset}^{\emptyset}(C) = 1$  and  $M_{12 \dots m}^{12 \dots m}(C) = A_{\emptyset}^{\emptyset}(C) = \det C$ .

**Lemma 18** *For the generalized characteristic polynomial  $G_m(\lambda)$  of  $C \in \text{Mat}(m, \mathbb{C})$  and  $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_m) \in \mathbb{C}^m$  we have:  $G_m(\lambda) =$*

$$\det \left( C + \sum_{k=1}^m \lambda_k E_{kk} \right) = \det C + \sum_{r=1}^m \sum_{1 \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq m} \lambda_{i_1} \lambda_{i_2} \dots \lambda_{i_r} A_{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C). \quad (73)$$

**Remark 19** *If we set  $\lambda_{\alpha} = \lambda_{i_1} \lambda_{i_2} \dots \lambda_{i_r}$  where  $\alpha = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_r)$  and  $A_{\alpha}^{\alpha}(C) = A_{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C)$ ,  $\lambda_{\emptyset} = 1$ ,  $A_{\emptyset}^{\emptyset}(C) = \det C$  we may write (73) as follows:*

$$G_m(\lambda) = \det C_m(\lambda) = \sum_{\emptyset \subseteq \alpha \subseteq \{1, 2, \dots, m\}} \lambda_{\alpha} A_{\alpha}^{\alpha}(C). \quad (74)$$

Denote by  $C_n$  the matrix corresponding to minor  $M_{23 \dots n}^{01 \dots n-1}[\sigma_1(1, n)]$ . Using Lemma 18 we have for  $n = 2, 3, 4$  and  $n = 5$  where  $\nu_k = \nu_k^{(0)} = \lambda_0 / \lambda_k$

$$D_2^{(0)}(\nu) = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \det C_2 + \nu_1 A_0^1(C_2) = 1 + \nu_1,$$

$$D_3^{(0)}(\nu) = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1-\nu_2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \det C_3 + \nu_1 A_0^1(C_3) + \nu_2 A_1^2(C_3) + \nu_1 \nu_2 A_{01}^{12}(C_3) = 1 + 2\nu_1 + 2\nu_2 + \nu_1 \nu_2,$$

$$D_4^{(0)}(\nu) = \begin{vmatrix} 4 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1-\nu_2 & 1-\nu_3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \det C_4 + \nu_1 A_0^1(C_4) + \nu_2 A_1^2(C_4) + \nu_3 A_2^3(C_4) + \nu_1 \nu_2 A_{01}^{12}(C_4)$$

$$+ \nu_1 \nu_3 A_{02}^{13}(C_4) + \nu_2 \nu_3 A_{12}^{23}(C_4) + \nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3 A_{012}^{123}(C_4) =$$

$$1 + 3\nu_1 + 5\nu_2 + 3\nu_3 + 3\nu_1 \nu_2 + 5\nu_1 \nu_3 + 3\nu_2 \nu_3 + \nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3,$$

$$D_5^{(0)}(\nu) = \begin{vmatrix} 5 & 4 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1-\nu_2 & 1-\nu_3 & 1-\nu_4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3 & 1-\nu_4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 1 + 4\nu_1 + 9\nu_2 + 9\nu_3 + 4\nu_4 +$$

$$6\nu_1 \nu_2 + 16\nu_1 \nu_3 + 11\nu_1 \nu_4 + 11\nu_2 \nu_3 + 16\nu_2 \nu_4 + 6\nu_3 \nu_4$$

$$+ 4\nu_2 \nu_3 \nu_4 + 9\nu_1 \nu_3 \nu_4 + 9\nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_4 + 4\nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3 + \nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3 \nu_4.$$

To prove the general formulas we use Lemma 18. We have

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu) = \det C_n + \sum_{r=1}^{n-1} \sum_{1 \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq m} \nu_{i_1} \nu_{i_2} \dots \nu_{i_r} A_{i_1-1 i_2-1 \dots i_r-1}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C_n).$$

To prove (71) we get for  $n = 2, 3$

$$D_2^{(0)}(\nu) = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 1 + \nu_1 = 1 + \lambda_0 / \lambda_1 = (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1) / \lambda_1,$$

$$D_3^{(0)}(\nu) = \left| \begin{array}{ccc} 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1-\nu_2 & 1 \end{array} \right| = 1+2\nu_1+2\nu_2+\nu_1\nu_2 = \frac{1}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (\lambda_1\lambda_2 + 2\lambda_0\lambda_2 + 2\lambda_0\lambda_1 + \lambda_0^2),$$

$$(*) \Rightarrow \lambda_1\lambda_2 = \lambda_0^2 \Rightarrow D_3^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{2\lambda_0}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2).$$

$$D_4^{(0)}(\nu) = 1 + 3\nu_1 + 5\nu_2 + 3\nu_3 + 3\nu_1\nu_2 + 5\nu_1\nu_3 + 3\nu_2\nu_3 + \nu_1\nu_2\nu_3,$$

$$D_4^{(0)}(\nu^{(0)}) = 1 + 3\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_1} + 5\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_2} + 3\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_3} + 3\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} + 5\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_3} + 3\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_3} + \frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3} =$$

$$(\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3 + 3\lambda_0\lambda_2\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_0\lambda_1\lambda_3 + 3\lambda_0\lambda_1\lambda_2 + 3\lambda_0^2\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_0^2\lambda_2 + 3\lambda_0^2\lambda_1 + 3\lambda_0^3)/\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3 =$$

(since  $\lambda_0\lambda_4 = \lambda_1\lambda_3 = \lambda_2^2$  and  $\lambda_0 = \lambda_4$  we get  $\lambda_0^2 = \lambda_1\lambda_3 = \lambda_2^2$  so  $\lambda_0 = \pm\lambda_2$ . If  $\lambda_0 = \lambda_2$  we get)

$$(\lambda_0^2(\lambda_2 \pm 3\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_0 \pm 3\lambda_1) + \lambda_0^2(3\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_2 + 3\lambda_1 + \lambda_0))/\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3$$

$$\frac{6\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3}(\lambda_0 + (1 \pm 1)/2\lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + (1 \pm 1)/2\lambda_3).$$

$$D_4^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{6\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3} \begin{cases} (\lambda_0+\lambda_1+\lambda_2+\lambda_3) & \text{if } \lambda_0=\lambda_2 \\ (\lambda_0+\lambda_2) & \text{if } \lambda_0=-\lambda_2 \end{cases}$$

$$D_5^{(0)}(\nu) = 1 + 4\nu_1 + 9\nu_2 + 9\nu_3 + 4\nu_4 +$$

$$6\nu_1\nu_2 + 16\nu_1\nu_3 + 11\nu_1\nu_4 + 11\nu_2\nu_3 + 16\nu_2\nu_4 + 6\nu_3\nu_4$$

$$+ 4\nu_2\nu_3\nu_4 + 9\nu_1\nu_3\nu_4 + 9\nu_1\nu_2\nu_4 + 4\nu_1\nu_2\nu_3 + \nu_1\nu_2\nu_3\nu_4,$$

$$D_5^{(0)}(\nu) = 1 + 4\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_1} + 9\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_2} + 9\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_3} + 4\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_4} +$$

$$6\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} + 16\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_3} + 11\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_4} + 11\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_3} + 16\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_4} + 6\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_3\lambda_4}$$

$$+ 4\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} + 9\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_4} + 9\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_4} + 4\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3} + \frac{\lambda_0^4}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4},$$

$$(*) \Rightarrow D_5^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{24\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + \lambda_3 + \lambda_4).$$

**For**  $n = 3$  we get (we write  $\nu_k$  for  $\nu_k^0$ )

$$D_3^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{2\lambda_0}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2) = \frac{2\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (1 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2) = 0$$

$$\Lambda_3 = \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = -1, \quad \alpha_1\alpha_2 = 1,$$

equation  $\alpha^2 + \alpha + 1 = 0$ ,  $\alpha_{1,2} = -1/2 \pm \sqrt{1/4 - 1} = (-1 \pm i\sqrt{3})/2$ . (75)

$$\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1), \quad \{\alpha_1, \alpha_2\} = \{\exp 2\pi i/3, \exp 4\pi i/3\}. \quad (76)$$

**For**  $n = 4$  we get  $D_4^{(0)}(\nu)^* = 6\lambda_0^2 (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + \lambda_3)/(\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3)$

Since  $\Lambda_4 = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3, \lambda_4)$  with  $\lambda_0\lambda_4 = \lambda_1\lambda_3 = \lambda_2^2$  we have

$$\Lambda_4 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, 1), \quad \text{where } \alpha_k = \lambda_k/\lambda_0,$$

$$\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 = -1 \text{ with } \alpha_1\alpha_3 = \alpha_2^2 = 1.$$

Indeed we have  $\alpha_2 = \pm 1$ . a) let  $\alpha_2 = 1$  then we have

$$\alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = -2, \alpha_1\alpha_3 = 1, \text{ equation } \alpha^2 + 2\alpha + 1 = 0, (\alpha + 1)^2 = 0, \alpha_{1,3} = -1$$

$$\text{hence } \Lambda_4^{(2)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1, -1, 1), \quad (\sigma_1^\Lambda)^2 = (\sigma_2^\Lambda)^2 = 1, \quad \textbf{rep. is reducible.} \quad (77)$$

b) let  $\alpha_2 = -1$  then we have  $\alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = 0, \alpha_1\alpha_3 = 1$ , equation  $\alpha^2 + 1 = 0, \alpha_{1,3} = \pm i$ ,

$$\Rightarrow \Lambda_4^{(4)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \pm i, -1, \mp i, 1). \quad (78)$$

**For**  $n = 5$  we get  $D_5^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{24\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + \lambda_3 + \lambda_4)$ ,

since  $\Lambda_5 = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3, \lambda_4, \lambda_5)$  with  $\lambda_0\lambda_5 = \lambda_1\lambda_4 = \lambda_2\lambda_3$ .

$$\Lambda_5 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, 1), \quad \alpha_k = \lambda_k/\lambda_0$$

$$\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 = -1 \text{ with } \alpha_1\alpha_4 = \alpha_2\alpha_3 = 1, \quad \text{reducible.}$$

$$\begin{cases} \alpha_1 + \alpha_4 = k, \\ \alpha_1\alpha_4 = 1 \end{cases}, \quad \begin{cases} \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 = -(1+k), \\ \alpha_2\alpha_3 = 1 \end{cases},$$

$$\alpha^2 - k\alpha + 1 = 0, \quad \alpha^2 + (1+k)\alpha + 1 = 0,$$

$$\alpha_{1,4} = k/2 \pm \sqrt{(k/2)^2 - 1}, \quad \alpha_{2,3} = -(1+k)/2 \pm \sqrt{[(1+k)/2]^2 - 1}.$$

$$\Lambda_n = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_{n-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} \alpha_k = -1, \quad \alpha_k \alpha_{n-k} = 1, \quad 1 \leq k \leq n-1.$$

$$\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-1}, \lambda_n), \quad \lambda_0 = \lambda_n, \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \lambda_k = 0. \quad (79)$$

The solution in the general case are (see (67)–(78))

$$\Lambda_n = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k)_{k=0}^n, \quad \alpha_k = \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi i k}{n}), \quad \text{for } n = 2m + 1. \quad (80)$$

$$\Lambda_n = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k)_{k=0}^n, \quad \alpha_k^{(0)} = \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi i k}{2m}), \quad \alpha_k^{(1)} = \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi i k}{m}) \text{ for } n = 2m. \quad (81)$$

**For**  $n = 2$  we have

$$\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = -1, \quad \exp\left(\frac{2\pi i k}{2}\right),$$

**For**  $n = 3$  we have  $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = -1, \alpha_1\alpha_2 = 1, \alpha^2 + \alpha + 1 = 0$

$$\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^0, \alpha, \alpha^2, \alpha^3), \quad \alpha^3 = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

**For**  $n = 4$  we have

$$\Lambda_4 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, 1),$$

$$\Lambda_4^{(2)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1, -1, 1), \quad \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi i k}{2}), \quad 0 \leq k \leq 4,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 = -1, \quad \alpha_1 \alpha_3 = \alpha_2^2 = 1, \\
a) \quad & \alpha_2 = 1, \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = -2, \quad \alpha_1 \alpha_3 = \alpha_2^2 = 1 \Rightarrow \alpha^2 + 2\alpha + 1 = 0 \\
& \Lambda_4^{(4)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \pm i, -1, \mp i, 1), \quad \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi i k}{4}), \quad 0 \leq k \leq 4. \\
b) \quad & \alpha_2 = -1, \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = 0, \quad \alpha_1 \alpha_3 = 1 \Rightarrow \alpha^2 + 1 = 0.
\end{aligned}$$

**For**  $n = 5$  we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda_5 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, 1), \\
& \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 = -1, \quad \text{with } \alpha_1 \alpha_4 = \alpha_2 \alpha_3 = 1. \\
& \Lambda_5^{(5)}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_2^{-1}, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_1^{-1} + \alpha_2 + \alpha_2^{-1} = 0.
\end{aligned}$$

In particular we have

$$\Lambda_5^{(5)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^k)_{k=0}^5, \quad \alpha^5 = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

**For**  $n = 6$  we get

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda_6 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, 1), \\
& \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 + \alpha_5 = -1 \quad \text{with } \alpha_1 \alpha_5 = \alpha_2 \alpha_4 = \alpha_3^2 = 1, \\
a) \quad & \alpha_3 = 1, \quad \Lambda_6^{(6),1}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1, \alpha_2^{-1}, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_1^{-1} + \alpha_2 + \alpha_2^{-1} = 0, \\
b) \quad & \alpha_3 = -1, \quad \Lambda_6^{(6),-1}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, -1, \alpha_2^{-1}, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_1^{-1} + \alpha_2 + \alpha_2^{-1} = -2, \\
& \text{In particular we have}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\Lambda_6^{(6)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^k)_{k=0}^6, \quad \alpha^6 = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

In the **general case** we have for  $n = 2m + 1$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda_{2m+1} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{2m}, 1), \\
& \sum_{k=1}^{2m} \alpha_k = -1, \quad \text{with } \alpha_k \alpha_{2m-k} = \alpha_1 \alpha_{2m} = 1, \\
& \Lambda_{2m+1}^{(2m+1)}(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, \alpha_m^{-1}, \dots, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^m (\alpha_k + \alpha_k^{-1}) = 0.
\end{aligned}$$

**For**  $n = 2m + 2$  we have  $\Lambda_{2m+2} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{2m+1}, 1)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{k=1}^{2m+1} \alpha_k = -1, \quad \text{with } \alpha_k \alpha_{2m+1-k} = \alpha_1 \alpha_{2m+1} = 1, \\
a) \quad & \Lambda_{2m+2}^{(2m+2),1}(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_2) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, 1, \alpha_m^{-1}, \dots, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^m (\alpha_k + \alpha_k^{-1}) = 0, \\
b) \quad & \Lambda_{2m+2}^{(2m+2),-1}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, -1, \alpha_m^{-1}, \dots, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^m (\alpha_k + \alpha_k^{-1}) = -2.
\end{aligned}$$

In particular we have in both cases:

$$\Lambda_n^{(n)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^k)_{k=0}^n, \quad \alpha^n = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

□

**Case 3).** We prove the **irreducibility** of the representation

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^D = \sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q) \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^D = D_n(q) \sigma_2(q, n),$$

where (see (19))  $D_n(q) = \text{diag}(q_r)_{r=0}^n$ . By Lemma 20 below we show that the operator  $A$ , commuting with  $\sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q)$  is upper triangular under certain conditions. Further, by relation (17)  $A$  commute with  $S(q)\Lambda$  hence by Lemma 13  $A$  is diagonal:  $A = \text{diag}(a_{00}, \dots, a_{nn})$ . Using again the commutation  $\sigma_1(q, n)\Lambda A\Lambda^{-1} = A\sigma_1(q, n)$  we get  $\sigma_1(q, n)A = A\sigma_1(q, n)$ , since  $\Lambda A\Lambda^{-1} = A$ , hence, by Lemma 9  $A$  commute with  $\beta(q) = \ln_{(q)} \sigma_1(q, n) = (\sigma_1(q, n) - I)_1$  where

$$\ln_{(q)} \sigma_1(q, n) = \sum_{r=1}^n \frac{(-1)^r}{(r)_q} (\sigma_1(q, n) - I)^r$$

and if  $\beta_{kk+1}(q, n) := (\sigma_1(q, n) - I)_{kk+1} = C_{n-k}^{n-k-1}(q) \neq 0$  we conclude by Lemma 12 that  $A$  is trivial.

**Definition 2.** We say that the value of  $q$  is suspected (for reducibility of the representation  $\sigma^D(q, n)$ ) if for some  $2 \leq r \leq n$  holds  $(r)_q = 0$ .

**Lemma 20** Let an operator  $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  commute with  $\sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q)$ . then  $A$  is also upper triangular, i.e.

$$A = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}. \quad (82)$$

if for any  $0 \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \right\rfloor$  there exists  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$  such that

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{rn}^s(q, 1)) \neq 0.$$

**PROOF.** For  $n = 1$  we get  $\sigma_1(q, 1) D_1^\sharp(q) = \sigma_1(1, 1)$  hence we are in the case 1) i.e.  $q = 1$ . For  $n = 2$  we have (see (3) and (19))

$$\sigma_1(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad D_2^\sharp(q) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1(q, 2) D_2^\sharp(q) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} qa_{00} + (1+q)a_{10} + a_{20} & qa_{01} + (1+q)a_{11} + a_{21} & qa_{02} + (1+q)a_{12} + a_{22} \\ a_{10} + a_{20} & a_{11} + a_{21} & a_{12} + a_{22} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00}q & a_{00}(1+q) + a_{01} & a_{00} + a_{01} + a_{02} \\ a_{10}q & a_{10}(1+q) + a_{11} & a_{10} + a_{11} + a_{12} \\ a_{20}q & a_{20}(1+q) + a_{21} & a_{20} + a_{21} + a_{22} \end{pmatrix}.$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} (1+q)a_{10}+a_{20}=0 \\ (1-q)a_{10}+a_{20}=0 \\ (1-q)a_{20}=0. \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q) - qI]a^{(0)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let  $a^{(0)} = 0$ . If we compare the second columns we get

$$\begin{cases} a_{21}=0 \\ a_{21}=0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q) - I]a^{(1)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \end{pmatrix}.$$

By analogy for  $n = 3$  we have

$$[\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q) - q_3I]a^{(0)} = 0, \quad [\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q) - q_2I]a^{(1)} = 0,$$

$$[\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q) - q_1I]a^{(2)} = 0,$$

where  $a^{(0)} = (0, a_{10}, a_{20}, a_{30})^t$ ,  $a^{(1)} = (0, 0, a_{21}, a_{31})^t$ ,  $a^{(2)} = (0, 0, 0, a_{32})^t$ . For general  $n$  we get

$$[\sigma_1(q, n)D_n^\sharp(q) - q_{n-k}I]a^{(k)} = 0, \quad a^{(k)} = (0, 0, \dots, a_{k+1,k}, \dots, a_{nk})^t, \quad 0 \leq k < n.$$

To prove Lemma it is sufficient to show that all solutions of the latter equations are trivial. We rewrite the latter equations in the following forms:

$$[\sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}(D_n^\sharp(q))^{-1}]b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k < n, \text{ where } b^{(k)} = D_n^\sharp(q)a^{(k)}. \quad (83)$$

Set  $(k_n) := \sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}(D_n^\sharp(q))^{-1}$ . The equations (83) **for**  $n = 2$  gives us

$$\sigma_1(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

Hence  $b^{(0)} = 0$  if some of minors  $M_{12}^{12}(0_2)$ ,  $M_{12}^{01}(0_2)$  or  $M_{12}^{02}(0_2)$  are not zero. Further we get  $b^{(1)} = 0$  since  $M_2^0(1_2) = 1$ . We have

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q & 1 \end{vmatrix} = M_{12}^{01}(F_{02}^s(q, 1)) = 2q$$

$$M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q \end{vmatrix} = M_{12}^{12}(F_{02}^s(q, 1)), \quad M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q \end{vmatrix} = M_{12}^{12}(F_{02}^s(q, 1)).$$

The **suspected case** (see Remark) is  $\beta_{01}(q, 2) = C_2^1(q) = 1 + q = 0$  i.e.  $q = -1$ . We show later that the representation is reducible in this case. **For**  $n = 3$  we have  $D_3^\sharp(q) = \text{diag}(q^3, q, 1, 1)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} (k_3) &= \sigma_1(q, 3) - q_k(D_3^\sharp(q))^{-1} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_k \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1-q_k/q_3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q_k/q_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_0 \end{pmatrix}, \end{aligned}$$

so the equations (83) for  $n = 3$  gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-2} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-1} & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{32} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We conclude that  $b^{(0)} = 0$  if  $M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3) = M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{03}^s(q, 1)) \neq 0$  for some  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$ , further  $b^{(1)} = 0$  since  $M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = M_{23}^{01}(F_{13}^s(q, 1)) = q^2 \neq 0$ , and  $b^{(2)} = 0$  since  $M_3^0(2_3) = M_3^0(F_{23}^s(q, 1)) = 1 \neq 0$ . We have

$$M_{123}^{123}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \end{vmatrix} = (1-q^2)(1-q^3)^2, \quad M_3^0(2) = 1, \quad (84)$$

$$M_{012}^{012}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 2q^3(1+q+q^2), \quad M_{23}^{01}(1) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1+q & 1 \end{vmatrix} = q^2. \quad (85)$$

The **suspected case** (see Remark) are  $\beta_{01}(q, 3) = C_3^1(q) = 1 + q + q^2 = 0$  and  $\beta_{12}(q, 3) = C_2^1(q) = 1 + q = 0$  i.e.  $q^3 = 1$  and  $q^2 = 1$ ,  $q \neq 1$ . Finally the suspected values are  $q = \alpha_1^{(3)} = \exp(2\pi i/3)$ ,  $q = \alpha_2^{(3)} = \exp(2\pi i/3)$  and  $q = \alpha_1^{(2)} = \exp(2\pi i/2) = -1$  where

$$\alpha_k^{(s)} = \exp(2\pi i k/s), \quad 0 \leq k \leq s, \quad s = 1, 2, \dots \quad (86)$$

We show later that the representation is reducible in this case.

Since  $D_4^\sharp(q) = \text{diag}(q^6, q^3, q, 1, 1)$  and

$$(k_4) = \sigma_1(q, 4) - q_k(D_4^\sharp(q))^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_k \begin{pmatrix} q^6 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q_k/q_4 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q_k/q_3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (83) for  $n = 4$  gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^5 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3} & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$



$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-5} & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-2} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{32} \\ b_{42} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-6} & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-3} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^{-1} & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{43} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

The **suspected case** are  $\beta_{01}(q, 4) = C_4^1(q) = 1 + q + q^2 + q^3 = 0$ ,  $\beta_{12}(q, 4) = C_3^1(q) = 1 + q + q^2 = 0$  and  $\beta_{23}(q, 4) = C_2^1(q) = 1 + q = 0$  i.e.  $q^s = 1$ ,  $2 \leq s \leq 4$  and  $q \neq 1$ . Finally the suspected values are  $q = \alpha_k^{(s)}$ ,  $1 \leq k < s \leq 4$ .

For the general case  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  the **suspected case** are  $q^k = 1$ ,  $2 \leq k \leq n$  and  $q \neq 1$  i.e.  $q = \alpha_k^{(s)}$ ,  $1 \leq k < s \leq n$ .

□

**Lemma 21** *The representation*

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^D(q, n) := \sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q) \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^D(q, n) := D_n(q) \sigma_2(q, n),$$

is irreducible if and only if  $(n)_q = 1 + q + \dots + q^{n-1} \neq 0$ .

**PROOF.** For  $n = 2$  and  $(2)_q = 1 + q = 0$  we have (see (3) and (19))

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The vector  $e_2 = (0, 1, 0)$  is the eigenvector for  $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$  and  $\sigma_2^D(q, 2)$  with eigenvalue equal to 1:

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 2)e_2 = e_2, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 2)e_2 = e_2.$$

hence the subspace  $V_2 = \{te_2 = (0, t, 0) \mid t \in \mathbb{C}\}$  is nontrivial invariant subspace for  $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$  and  $\sigma_2^D(q, 2)$ .

Let  $1 + q \neq 0$ . If we set  $\sigma_k = \sigma_k^D(q, 2)$ ,  $k = 1, 2$  we get

$$\sigma_1 - I = \begin{pmatrix} q^{-1} & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 - I = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q-1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since

$$(\sigma_1 - I)^2 = \begin{pmatrix} (q^{-1})^2 & (q^{-1})(1+q) & 2q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (\sigma_2 - I)^2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2q & -(1+q)(q-1) & (q-1)^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

we conclude that

$$A_1 := (\sigma_1 - I)^2 - (q - 1)(\sigma_1 - I) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (87)$$

$$A_2 := (\sigma_2 - I)^2 - (q - 1)(\sigma_2 - I) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 1+q & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (88)$$

Further we get

$$(1 + q)^{-1} A_1 A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1+q & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (1 + q)^{-1} A_2 A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q \end{pmatrix}.$$

Finally we have 5 matrix

$$a = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad b = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 1+q & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad c = \begin{pmatrix} 1+q & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad d = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q \end{pmatrix}, \quad qS(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & q \\ 0 & -q & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We get

$$(1 + q)^{-1}(a - d) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (1 + q)^{-1}(c - b) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence we have

$$qS(q)(1 + q)^{-1}(c - b) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & q \\ 0 & -q & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

and

$$qS(q)(1 + q)^{-1}(a - d) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & q \\ 0 & -q & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since  $q \neq 1$  we can obtain

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = I - \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Using again

$$\sigma_1 - I = \begin{pmatrix} q^{-1} & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 - I = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q^{-1} \end{pmatrix},$$

we conclude that we can obtain the following matrices

$$\beta := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad -\beta^\# := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -(1+q) & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

By Remark 10 two latter matrices generate  $\text{Mat}(3, \mathbb{C})$  if  $(2)_q = 1 + q \neq 0$ .

Using the latter and the previous matrices we can obtain

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1+q & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1+q & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Finally we conclude that we can obtain all matrix units  $E_{kn}$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq 2$  so the algebra, generated by two matrices  $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$  and  $\sigma_2^D(q, 2)$  coincides with the algebra  $\text{Mat}(3, \mathbb{C})$ . So our representation is irreducible for  $n = 2$  when  $(2)_q = 1 + q \neq 0$  by the Remark 11.

Let  $n = 3$  and  $(3)_q = 1 + q + q^2 = 0$ . Then  $q = \alpha_k^{(3)} := \exp(2\pi i k/3)$ ,  $k = 1, 2$  and we have

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_3^{(k)} & 1+\alpha_3^{(k)} & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2^D(q, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q & 0 \\ -1 & (1+q+q^2) & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+\alpha_3^{(k)}) & \alpha_3^{(k)} & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Obviously, the subspace  $V_3 = \{(0, t_1, t_2, 0) \mid (t_1, t_2) \in \mathbb{C}^2\}$  is invariant subspace for  $\sigma_1^D(q, 3)$  and  $\sigma_2^D(q, 3)$ .

Let  $(3)_q = 1 + q + q^2 \neq 0$ . If we set  $\sigma_k = \sigma_k^D(q, 3)$ ,  $k = 1, 2$  we get

$$\sigma_1 - 1 = \begin{pmatrix} q^3-1 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 - 1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q-1 & 0 \\ -1 & (1+q+q^2) & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3-1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To generalize expressions (87) we note the following

**Remark 22** Let  $P_A$  be the characteristic polynomial of the matrix  $A$ , in the space  $\mathbb{C}^{n+1}$  with the spectra  $(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$  i.e.

$$P_A(x) = \prod_{k=0}^n (x - \lambda_k), \quad \text{then} \quad A_1 = P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}. \quad (89)$$

Indeed we have  $\text{Sp } \sigma_1 = \{q, 1, 1\}$ , hence

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1) = (\sigma_1 - qI)(\sigma_1 - I)(\sigma_1 - I)$$

and

$$A_1 := (\sigma_1 - I)^2 - (q - 1)(\sigma_1 - I) = (\sigma_1 - qI)(\sigma_1 - I) = P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}.$$

We would like to find the expression for  $P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}$  (when  $n = 3$ ) in the following form (see (87))

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & x \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To find  $x$  and  $t$  we use the identity  $(\sigma_1 - I)P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = 0$  i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} q^3-1 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & x \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We have

$$0 = (q^3 - 1)x + [q(1 + q + q^2)(1 + q) + (1 + q + q^2)(1 - q)]t = (1 + q + q^2) \times$$

$$\{(q - 1)x + [q(1 + q) + (1 - q)]t\} = (1 + q + q^2)[(q - 1)x + (1 + q^2)t]$$

hence  $x_3 := x = 1 + q^2$ ,  $t_3 := t = 1 - q$ . Before we have calculated  $x_2 = 1 + q$ ,  $t_2 = 1 - q$ . Finally we have

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let  $n = 4$  and  $(4)_q = 1 + q + q^2 + q^3 = 0$ . Then  $q = \alpha_k^{(4)} := \exp(2\pi i k/4)$ ,  $k = 1, 2, 3$  and we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} q^6 & q^3(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & q^3 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^3 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1+q+q^2 & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q)(1+q^2) & -q^3(1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & q^6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1+q+q^2 & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Obviously, the subspace  $V_4 = \{(0, t_1, t_2, t_3, 0) \mid (t_1, t_2, t_3) \in \mathbb{C}^3\}$  is invariant subspace for  $\sigma_1^D(q, 4)$  and  $\sigma_2^D(q, 4)$ . Let  $(4)_q = 1 + q + q^2 + q^3 \neq 0$ . We would like to find the expression for  $P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}$  and  $n = 4$  in the following form

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & x \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

As before we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} q^6-1 & q^3(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & q^3-1 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & x \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

hence

$$(q^6 - 1)x + (1 + q^2)[q^3(1 + q)(1 + q^2) + q(1 + q + q^2)(1 - q^2) + (1 + q)(1 - q)^2]t =$$

$$(q^6 - 1)x + (1 + q^2)[1 + 2q^3 + q^6]t = (q^3 + 1)(q^3 - 1)x + (1 + q^2)(q^3 + 1)^2.$$

Finally we conclude that

$$x_4 := x = (1 + q^2)(1 + q^3), \quad t_4 := t = (1 - q^3).$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)(1+q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)(1-q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q^2)(1-q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2(1-q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

For  $n = 3$  and  $q = -1$

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We can prove as before that representation is irreducible. For general  $n$  the proof is similar.  $\square$

**Case 4).** We prove the following lemma (see case 3)).

**Lemma 23** *Let an operator  $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  commute with  $\sigma_1(q)D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n$  where  $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$  with  $\lambda_r\lambda_{n-r} = c$ ,  $0 \leq r \leq n$  then  $A$  is also upper triangular, i.e.*

$$A = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}. \quad (90)$$

if for any  $0 \leq r \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$  there exists  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$  such that

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{rn}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0 \quad \text{where } \nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)}), \quad \nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r / \lambda_{n-k}.$$

**PROOF.** For  $n = 2$  we have (see (3) and (19))

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q)\Lambda &= \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} q\lambda_0 & (1+q)\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ &\begin{pmatrix} q\lambda_0 & (1+q)\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} = \\ &\begin{pmatrix} q\lambda_0 a_{00} + (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & q\lambda_0 a_{01} + (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & q\lambda_0 a_{02} + (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_2 a_{22} \end{pmatrix}, \\ &\begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00}q\lambda_0 & [a_{00}(1+q)+a_{01}]\lambda_1 & [a_{00}+a_{01}+a_{02}]\lambda_2 \\ a_{10}q\lambda_0 & [a_{10}(1+q)+a_{11}]\lambda_1 & [a_{10}+a_{11}+a_{12}]\lambda_2 \\ a_{20}q\lambda_0 & [a_{20}(1+q)+a_{21}]\lambda_1 & [a_{20}+a_{21}+a_{22}]\lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - q\lambda_0)a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0)a_{20} = 0. \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q)\Lambda_2 - q_2\lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \quad \text{where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let  $a^{(0)} = 0$ . If we compare the second columns we get

$$\begin{cases} \lambda_2 a_{21} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)a_{21} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q)\Lambda_2 - q_1\lambda_1 I]a^{(1)} = 0, \quad \text{where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \end{pmatrix}.$$

By analogy for  $n = 3$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} [\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q)\Lambda_3 - q_3\lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} &= 0, \quad [\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q)\Lambda_3 - q_2\lambda_1 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \\ [\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q)\Lambda_3 - q_1\lambda_2 I]a^{(0)} &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

where  $a^{(0)} = (0, a_{10}, a_{20}, a_{30})^t$ ,  $a^{(1)} = (0, 0, a_{21}, a_{31})^t$ ,  $a^{(2)} = (0, 0, 0, a_{32})^t$ .

For general  $n$  we get

$$[\sigma_1(q, n)D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n - q_{n-k}\lambda_k I]a^{(k)} = 0, \quad a^{(k)} = (0, 0, \dots, a_{k+1,k}, \dots, a_{nk})^t, \quad 0 \leq k < n.$$

To prove Lemma it is sufficient to show that all solutions of the latter equations are trivial.

**Let us set**  $(k_n) := \sigma_1^{\Lambda, k}(q, n) := \sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n)^{-1}$ . We rewrite the latter equations in the following forms:

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda, k}(q, n)b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k < n, \quad \text{where } b^{(k)} = D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n a^{(k)}. \quad (91)$$

If we denote

$$F_{k,n}(q, \lambda) = [\sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s \quad (92)$$

we get by Lemma 9

$$\begin{aligned} F_{k,n}(q, \lambda) &= [\sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s = \\ &= \exp_{(q)} \left( \sum_{r=0}^{n-1} (r+1)_q E_{rr+1} \right) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n(q)\Lambda_n^\sharp)^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

The equations (83) for  $n = 2$  gives us (we set  $\nu_m^k = \lambda_k/\lambda_m$ )  $(0_2)b^{(0)} = 0$  and  $(1_2)b^{(1)} = 0$  or

$$\begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q\nu_1^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q\nu_2^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-q\nu_0^1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

Hence  $b^{(0)} = 0$  if  $M_{12}^{i_0 i_1}(0_2) \neq 0$  for some  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 \leq 2$  and  $b^{(1)} = 0$  since  $M_2^0(1_2) = 1$ . We have

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \left| \begin{smallmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q\nu_1^0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right|, \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = \left| \begin{smallmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q\nu_2^0 \end{smallmatrix} \right|, \quad M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = \left| \begin{smallmatrix} 1-q\nu_1^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q\nu_2^0 \end{smallmatrix} \right|, \quad M_2^0(1_2) = 1,$$

hence

$$\begin{aligned} M_{12}^{01}(0_2) &= M_{12}^{01}(F_{0,2}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = M_{12}^{02}(F_{0,2}^s(q, \lambda)), \\ M_{12}^{12}(0_2) &= M_{12}^{12}(F_{0,2}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_2^0(0_2) = M_2^0(F_{1,2}^s(q, \lambda)), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^2$ ,  $\nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r/\lambda_{2-k}$  and  $0 \leq r \leq [\frac{2}{2}] = 1$ . We have

$$D_2(q, \nu) := M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \left| \begin{smallmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q\nu_1 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right| = q(1 + \nu_1) = q(\lambda_1 + \lambda_0)/\lambda_1.$$

$$M_2^2(0_2) = 1 - q\nu_2^0 = (\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0)\lambda_2.$$

We see that  $M_{12}^{i_0 i_1}(0_2) = 0$  for all  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 \leq 2$  if and only if  $M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = 0$  and  $M_2^2(0_2)$  i.e.  $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 = 0$  and  $\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0 = 0$ .

**Remark 24** We note that conditions  $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 = 0$  and  $\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0 = 0$  contradicts with conditions  $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$ ,  $0 \leq r \leq n$  (see (22), for  $n = 2$  we have  $\lambda_0 \lambda_2 = \lambda_1^2$ ). Indeed otherwise we have  $\lambda_2 = q\lambda_0$  and  $\lambda_1 = -\lambda_0$  hence  $\lambda_1^2 = \lambda_0^2$  and  $\lambda_0 \lambda_2 = q\lambda_0^2$  so  $\lambda_1^2 \neq \lambda_0 \lambda_2$  if  $q \neq 1$ .

In the general case  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  we should calculate the following determinant:

$$D_n(q, \nu) := M_{23 \dots n}^{01 \dots n-1} [\sigma_1(q, n) - q_n \lambda_0 (D_n^\#(q) \Lambda_n)^{-1}]. \quad (93)$$

Since  $D_3^\#(q) = \text{diag}(q^3, q, 1, 1)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} (k_3) &= \sigma_1(q, 3) - q_k (D_3^\#(q) \Lambda)^{-1} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_{3-k} \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} q^3 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1-q_{3-k}/q_3 \nu_0^k & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q_{3-k}/q_2 \nu_1^k & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q_{3-k}/q_1 \nu_2^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_{3-k}/q_0 \nu_3^k \end{pmatrix}, \end{aligned}$$

the equations (83) for  $n = 3$  gives us

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^2 \nu_1^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_2^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_3^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \end{pmatrix} &= 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-2} \nu_0^1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \nu_2^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q \nu_3^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3} \nu_0^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-1} \nu_1^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{32} \end{pmatrix} &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

We have

$$M_{123}^{123}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-q^2 \nu_1^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_2^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_3^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{012}^{012}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1-q^2 \nu_1^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_2^0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1+q & 1 \end{vmatrix} = q^2, \quad M_3^0(2_3) = 1,$$

hence

$$M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3) = M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{0,3}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_{23}^{i_0 i_1}(1_3) = M_{23}^{i_0 i_1}(F_{1,3}^s(q, \lambda)),$$

$$M_3^{i_0}(2_3) = M_3^{i_0}(F_{2,3}^s(q, \lambda)).$$

Since  $D_4^\#(q) = \text{diag}(q^6, q^3, q, 1, 1)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} (k_4) &= \sigma_1(q, 4) - q_{4-k} \lambda_k (D_4^\#(q) \Lambda_4)^{-1} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_{4-k} \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} q^6 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^3 \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k q_k/q_4 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k q_k/q_3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k q_k/q_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k q_k/q_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k q_k/q_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (83) for  $n = 4$  gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3\nu_1^0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^5\nu_2^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6\nu_3^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6\nu_4^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3}\nu_0^1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^2\nu_2^1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3\nu_3^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3\nu_4^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-5}\nu_0^2 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-2}\nu_1^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q\nu_3^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q\nu_4^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{32} \\ b_{42} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-6}\nu_0^3 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-3}\nu_1^3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^{-1}\nu_3^3 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{43} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

hence for  $n = 4$  we have

$$M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(0_4) = M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(F_{1,4}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4) = M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{1,4}^s(q, \lambda)),$$

$$M_{34}^{i_0 i_1}(2_4) = M_{23}^{i_0 i_1}(F_{2,4}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_4^{i_0}(3_4) = M_4^{i_0}(F_{3,4}^s(q, \lambda)).$$

In general we conclude that the system of equations (91)

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda, k}(q, n)b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1$$

has only trivial solutions  $b^{(k)} = 0$  if and only if for any  $0 \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \right\rfloor$  there exists  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-r-1} \leq n$  such that (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0.$$

□

**Definition 3.** We say that the values of  $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$  are suspected (for reducibility) if for some  $0 \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \right\rfloor$  (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0 \quad \text{for all } 0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n.$$

Our aim now is to describe shortly the suspected values of  $\Lambda_n$ , (see definition (65)). For example if  $r = 0$  we get that for all  $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots <$



$$i_{n-1} \leq n$$

$$M_{12\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-1}}(F_{0n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0 \Leftrightarrow M_{12\dots n}^{01\dots n-1}(F_{0n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0, \quad \text{and } M_n^n(F_{0n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0. \quad (94)$$

**To complete the proof of the Theorem 3 we should show that representation is reducible for suspected values of  $\Lambda_n$ .** We should calculate the determinant:

$$\begin{aligned} D_3(q, \nu) &:= M_{123}^{012} [\sigma_1(q, 3) - q^3 \lambda_0 (D_3^\#(q) \Lambda_3)^{-1}] \\ &= M_{123}^{012} \left[ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q^3 \lambda_0 \begin{pmatrix} q^3 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

**Let us denote by (\*) the conditions** (see (22))  $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$ ,  $1 \leq r \leq n$  and by  $D_n(q, \nu)^*$  the value of  $D_n(q, \nu)$  under these conditions.

We have

$$\begin{aligned} D_3(q, \nu) &= \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1-q^2 \nu_1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} q+q^2(1+\nu_1) & q^2 \\ 1-q^2 \nu_1 & q+q^3 \nu_2 \end{vmatrix} \\ &= q^2 \begin{vmatrix} 1+q(1+\nu_1) & 1 \\ 1-q^2 \nu_1 & 1+q^2 \nu_2 \end{vmatrix} = q^3 [1 + (1+q)\nu_1 + q(1+q)\nu_2 + q^2 \nu_1 \nu_2] \\ &\quad \lambda_3 = q \lambda_0 \text{ hence } (*) \Rightarrow \lambda_0 \lambda_3 = q \lambda_0^2 = \lambda_1 \lambda_2, \quad \text{so } \nu_1 \nu_2 = q^{-1}, \\ &\quad D_3^*(q, \nu) = q^3 [1 + q + (1+q)\nu_1 + q(1+q)\nu_2] \\ &= q^3 (1+q) [1 + \nu_1 + q \nu_2] = \frac{q^3 (1+q)}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} [\lambda_1 \lambda_2 + \lambda_0 \lambda_2 + q \lambda_0 \lambda_1] \\ &= \frac{q^3 (1+q)}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} [q \lambda_0^2 + \lambda_0 \lambda_2 + q \lambda_0 \lambda_1] = \frac{q^3 (1+q) \lambda_0}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} [q \lambda_0 + q \lambda_1 + \lambda_2] = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Finally we get

$$D_3^*(q, \nu) = \frac{q^4 (1+q) \lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} [1 + \alpha_1 + q^{-1} \alpha_2] = 0 \text{ with } \alpha_1 \alpha_2 = q, \text{ where } \alpha_k = \lambda_0 / \lambda_k.$$

If we replace  $\tilde{\alpha}_1 = \alpha_1$ ,  $\tilde{\alpha}_2 = q^{-1} \alpha_2$  we get  $\tilde{\alpha}_1 + \tilde{\alpha}_2 = -1$ ,  $\tilde{\alpha}_1 \tilde{\alpha}_2 = 1$ . Using (75) and (76) we conclude that

$$\tilde{\alpha}_k = (-1 \pm i\sqrt{3})/2 = \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi i k}{3}), \quad k = 1, 2,$$

$$\Lambda_3 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, (-1 \pm i\sqrt{3})/2, q(-1 \mp i\sqrt{3})/2, q^3) =$$

$$\lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, q \alpha_2, q^3 \alpha_3) = \lambda_0 D_3(q) \text{diag}(\alpha_k)_{k=0}^3, \quad \text{where } \alpha_k = \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi i k}{3}).$$

The latter values of the matrix  $\Lambda_3$  contradicts with conditions  $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$ . Indeed,  $\lambda_1 \lambda_2 / \lambda_0^2 = \alpha_1 q \alpha_2 = q$  but  $\lambda_0 \lambda_3 / \lambda_0^2 = \alpha_0 q^3 \alpha_3 = q^3$ . They coincide when  $q = q^3$  or  $q = \pm 1$ .

For  $n = 4$  we have the following determinant:

$$D_4(q, \nu) := M_{1234}^{0123} [\sigma_1(q, 4) - q^6 \lambda_0 (D_4^\sharp(q) \Lambda_4)^{-1}]$$

$$= M_{123}^{012} \left[ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q^6 \lambda_0 \begin{pmatrix} q^6 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^3 \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right].$$

We have

$$D_4(q, \nu) = \begin{vmatrix} (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 1-q^3\nu_1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^5\nu_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^6\nu_3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} q+q^2+q^3(1+\nu_1) & q^2(1+q+q^2) & q^3 \\ 1-q^3\nu_1 & q+q^2+q^5\nu_2 & q^2 \\ 0 & 1-q^5\nu_2 & q+q^6\nu_3 \end{vmatrix}$$

In the general case  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  we should find

$$D_n(q, \nu) \text{ and } D_n(q, \nu)^*$$

and prove the reducibility.

## 9.2 Subspace irreducibility

Let us denote by  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$  the representation of  $B_3$  defined by (22).

**Problem.** *To find a criteria of the subspace irreducibility for all representations  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$ .*

We study here only some particular cases.

**Theorem 4.** *The representation  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$  is subspace irreducible for  $n = 1$  if and only if  $\Lambda_1 \neq \lambda_0(1, \alpha)$  where  $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$ .*

**PROOF.** *Reducibility for  $n = 1$ .* The eigenvalues of  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}$  are the following

$$e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

or in a short form

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}) := \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}) := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ 1 & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

We see that  $e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}$  and  $e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}$  are linearly independent if and only if

$$\det_1(\lambda_0, \lambda_1) := \frac{1}{\lambda_0 \lambda_1} \begin{vmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_0 - \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{vmatrix} = \frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_1} + \frac{\lambda_1}{\lambda_0} - 1 \neq 0. \quad (95)$$

If we set  $\alpha = \frac{\lambda_1}{\lambda_0}$  we get  $\alpha + \alpha^{-1} - 1 = 0$  or  $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$  hence if

$$\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha) : \alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0, \quad \alpha_{1,2} = \frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}, \quad \alpha_{1,2} = \exp(\pm 2\pi i/6), \quad (96)$$

the representation is reducible.

*Irreducibility.* We have

$$A_1 := \sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 1) - \lambda_0 I = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 := \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 1) - \lambda_0 I = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

If  $\lambda_1 - \lambda_0 = 0$  we get  $E_{01} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  and  $E_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ . They generate the matrix algebra  $\text{Mat}(2, \mathbb{C})$  (see Remark) hence the representation is irreducible.

If  $\lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \neq 0$  we have

$$A_1 A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = -\lambda_0 \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$A_2 A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ 0 & -\lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence  $A_1 A_2$  and  $A_2$  (resp.  $A_2 A_1$  and  $A_1$ ) generate elements  $E_{00}$  and  $E_{10}$  (resp.  $E_{01}$  and  $E_{11}$ ) iff  $\det_1(\lambda_0, \lambda_1) \neq 0$ , the representation is irreducible.  $\square$

**For  $n = 2$  reducibility.** The eigenvalues of

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_1 & -\lambda_1 & 0 \\ \lambda_0 & -2\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}$$

are as follows

$$e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 2\lambda_1 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \\ \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} (\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_1^{-1})(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_1^{-1}) \end{pmatrix}$$

or in the short form

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_1^{-1})(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ 0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} & \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ 1 & \lambda_1^{-1} & \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_1^{-1}) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)})_{2-i, j}.$$

Let now  $\lambda_2 - \lambda_0 = 0$ . To find  $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}$  we write  $(\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_0 I)a = 0$  or

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{cases} 2\lambda_1 a_1 + \lambda_0 a_2 = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0)a_1 + \lambda_0 a_2 = 0 \end{cases}$$

We see that  $(a_1, a_2) = (0, 0)$  i.e.  $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)} = (1, 0, 0)$  iff  $\lambda_1 + \lambda_0 \neq 0$ . Indeed

$$\begin{vmatrix} 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_0 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{vmatrix} = \lambda_0(\lambda_1 + \lambda_0) = 0 \Leftrightarrow \lambda_1 + \lambda_0 = 0.$$

In this case we have

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2\lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ 1 & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix},$$

so representation is irreducible. If  $\lambda_1 + \lambda_0 = 0$  we conclude that  $(a_1, a_2) = (\lambda_0, -2\lambda_1)$  and  $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1),t} = (t, \lambda_0, -2\lambda_1)$ . To find  $e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}$  we write  $(\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_0 I)a = 0$  or

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ \lambda_0 & -2\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{cases} \lambda_1 a_0 + (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0)a_1 = 0 \\ \lambda_0 a_0 - 2\lambda_0 a_1 = 0 \end{cases}$$

$e_{\lambda_0}^{(2),\tau} = (2\lambda_0, \lambda_0, \tau)$ . We have

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1),t}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} t & 2\lambda_1 \\ \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ -2\lambda_1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (e_{\lambda_0}^{(2),\tau}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 2\lambda_0 & 0 \\ \lambda_0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \tau & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Two vectors  $(a, b, t)$  and  $(\tau, c, d)$  are proportional if and only if

$$\begin{vmatrix} a & b \\ \tau & c \end{vmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{vmatrix} b & t \\ c & d \end{vmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{vmatrix} a & t \\ \tau & d \end{vmatrix} = 0.$$

If  $b \neq 0$  and  $c \neq 0$  we have  $\tau = \frac{ac}{b}$ ,  $t = \frac{bd}{c}$  and hence  $\begin{vmatrix} a & t \\ \tau & d \end{vmatrix} = 0$ . Two vectors  $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1),t} = (t, \lambda_0, -2\lambda_1)$  and  $e_{\lambda_0}^{(2),\tau} = (2\lambda_0, \lambda_0, \tau)$  are proportional for  $t = 2\lambda_0$  and  $\tau = -2\lambda_1$ . In general (without condition  $\lambda_0\lambda_2 = \lambda_1^2$ ) the family of two matrix  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2)$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2)$  is irreducible if and only if  $\lambda_2 - \lambda_0 = 0$  and  $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 \neq 0$ .

In our case we have  $\lambda_0\lambda_2 = \lambda_1^2$  hence  $\lambda_0^2 = \lambda_1^2$  and  $\lambda_0 = \pm\lambda_1$ . If  $\lambda_0 = \lambda_1$  we get  $\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, 1, 1)$ , the representation is irreducible, if  $\lambda_0 = -\lambda_1$  we get  $\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1)$ , the representation is reducible.

*Irreducibility.* Let us denote  $A_i = (\sigma_i^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_0 I)(\sigma_i^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_1 I)$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ . We have

$$A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_1(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_0(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A_1 A_2 = \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 A_1 = \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & -\lambda_1(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_0(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \end{pmatrix}.$$

**Remark 25** For  $n = 2$  the representation is subspace irreducible if and only if  $\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, 1, 1)$ .

For  $n = 3$  the eigenvalues of  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$  are

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3\lambda_1 & 3\lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) & \lambda_3[(\lambda_3 + \lambda_2)(\lambda_3 + \lambda_1) + \lambda_3(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1)] \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 2\lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & \lambda_3(\lambda_3 + \lambda_2)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) & \lambda_3(\lambda_3 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (\lambda_3 - \lambda_2)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_0) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3^{-1}}^{(1)})_{3-i,j}.$$

For  $n = 4$  the eigenvalues of  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 4)$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 4)$  are  $(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(1)}) =$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4\lambda_1 & 6\lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) & 4\lambda_3[(\lambda_3 + \lambda_2)(\lambda_3 + \lambda_1) + \lambda_3(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1)] & \lambda_4[(\lambda_4 + \lambda_3)(\lambda_4 + \lambda_2)(\lambda_4 + \lambda_1) +] \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 3\lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 3\lambda_3(\lambda_3 + \lambda_2)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_0) & \lambda_4(\lambda_4 + \lambda_3)(\lambda_4 + \lambda_2)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) & \lambda_3(\lambda_3 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_0) & \lambda_4(\lambda_4 + \lambda_3)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (\lambda_3 - \lambda_2)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_3 - \lambda_0) & \lambda_4(\lambda_4 - \lambda_2)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (\lambda_4 - \lambda_3)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_2)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_4 - \lambda_0) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_4}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_4^{-1}}^{(1)})_{4-i,j}.$$

In general for different  $\lambda_k$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq n$  we get

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, \dots, e_{\lambda_n}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1^{-1}}^{(1)}, \dots, e_{\lambda_n^{-1}}^{(1)})_{n-i,j}, \quad 0 \leq i, j \leq n.$$

**Remark 26** To study the subspace irreducibility it is necessary to compare all possible subspaces generated by the eigenvalues of  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, n)$  and by the eigenvalues of  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, n)$ .

### 9.3 Subspace reducibility

Representation is irreducible in the case 1). We know only **some particular cases** in the case 2). We show that representations are reducible for suspected values of  $\Lambda_n$  for small  $n$  and  $r = 0$  (see definition 1, p.24). Let  $n = 2$  and  $\Lambda_2^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1)$ . We have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The eigenvectors  $e_0$  for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2)$  and  $f_0$  for  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2)$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $\lambda_0 = 1$  are the following

$$e_0^t = (t, 1, 2), \quad f_0^\tau = (2, 1, \tau).$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} t \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ \tau \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We conclude that

$$\langle e_0^t = (t, 1, 2) \rangle = \langle f_0^\tau = (2, 1, \tau) \rangle \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 2.$$

Let  $n = 3$ . We have two suspected cases:  $\Lambda_3^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^3$ ,  $s = 2, 3$  where  $\alpha_k^{(s)} = \exp(2\pi i k/s)$ . We get for  $\Lambda_2^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1, -1)$

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

The eigenvectors  $e_0$  for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$  and  $f_0$  for  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $\lambda_0 = 1$  are the following

$$e_0^t = (t, 1, 1, 0), \quad f_0^\tau = (0, 1, 1, \tau).$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -3 & 3 & -1 \\ 0 & -2 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} t \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -2 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ \tau \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We conclude that

$$\langle e_0^t = (t, 1, 1, 0) \rangle = \langle f_0^\tau = (0, 1, 1, \tau) \rangle \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 0.$$

**Lemma 27** *In the suspected cases for  $r = 0$  and  $n = 3, 4$  the representations  $\sigma^\Lambda(1, n)$  is subspace irreducible.*

**PROOF.** For  $n = 3$  and  $r = 0$  the suspected values of  $\Lambda_3$  are as follows

$$\Lambda_3 = \Lambda_3^{(2)} := \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1, -1), \quad \text{and} \quad \Lambda_3 = \Lambda_3^{(3)} := \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\exp 2\pi i k/3)_{k=0}^3.$$

If we set  $\alpha_k = \exp(2\pi i k/3)$  and take  $\lambda_0 = 1$  we get  $\Lambda_3^{(3)} := \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1)$  and

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) = \sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) = \Lambda_3^\# \sigma_2(1, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\alpha_2 & \alpha_2 & 0 & 0 \\ \alpha_1 & -2\alpha_1 & \alpha_1 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To find the eigenvectors  $e_k$  for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$  and  $f_k$  for  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$  we have

$$(\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) - I)e_0 = 0, \quad (\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_1 I)e_1 = 0, \quad (\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_2 I)e_2 = 0,$$

$$(\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) - I)f_0 = 0, \quad (\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_1 I)f_1 = 0, \quad (\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_2 I)f_2 = 0$$

or

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1 - 1 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 - 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \alpha_1 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 - \alpha_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 - \alpha_1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\alpha_2 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1-\alpha_2 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\alpha_2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

The solutions are the following

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^t &= (t, 1+\alpha_2, 1-\alpha_1, (1-\alpha_1)(1-\alpha_2)), \\ e_1 &= (3\alpha_1, -(1-\alpha_1), 0, 0), \\ e_2 &= (3(\alpha_1-1)^{-1}, 2\alpha_2, \alpha_2-\alpha_1, 0), \\ f_0^s &= (3(1-\alpha_1), 3, 2+\alpha_1, s), \\ f_1 &= (0, 0, 1-\alpha_1, 3), \\ f_2 &= (0, 1-\alpha_1, 2, 1-\alpha_2). \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^t &= (t, \exp(2\pi i 10/12), \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 3), \\ e_1 &= (3 \exp(2\pi i 4/12), \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 5/12), 0, 0), \\ e_2 &= (\sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 7/12), 2 \exp(2\pi i 8/12), \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 9/12), 0), \\ f_0^s &= (3\sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 3, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i/12), s), \\ f_1 &= (0, 0, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 3), \\ f_2 &= (0, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 2, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i/12)). \end{aligned}$$

If we set  $e(k) := \exp(2\pi i k/12)$

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^t &= (t, e(10), \sqrt{3}e(11), 3), & e_0^t &= (t, 1, \sqrt{3}e(1), 3e(2)), \\ e_1 &= (3e(4), \sqrt{3}e(5), 0, 0), & e_1 &= (\sqrt{3}, e(1), 0, 0), \\ e_2 &= (\sqrt{3}e(7), 2e(8), \sqrt{3}e(9), 0), & e_2 &= (\sqrt{3}, 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2), 0), \\ f_0^\tau &= (3\sqrt{3}e(11), 3, \sqrt{3}e(k), \tau), & f_0^\tau &= (3, \sqrt{3}e(1), e(2), \tau), \\ f_1 &= (0, 0, \sqrt{3}e(11), 3), & f_1 &= (0, 0, 1, \sqrt{3}e(1)), \\ f_2 &= (0, \sqrt{3}e(11), 2, \sqrt{3}e(1)), & f_2 &= (0, \sqrt{3}, 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2)). \end{aligned} \quad \text{or}$$

We see that there no one-dimensional invariant subspaces for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$ . We find the two-dimensional subspace in the following form

$$V_2^t := \langle e_0^t, e_1 \rangle.$$

We can verify that  $f_1 \in V_2^t$  if and only if  $t = t_0 := \sqrt{3}e(-1)$ . Further we get that  $f_0^s \in V_2^{t_0}$  if and only if  $s = s_0 = \sqrt{3}e(3)$ . Finally we conclude that two dimensional subspace  $V_2^{t_0}$  is invariant for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$  since it is generated by eigenvectors  $e_0^{t_0}, e_1$  for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$  and by eigenvectors  $f_0^{s_0}, f_1$  for  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$ .

Let  $n = 4$ . We have three suspected cases:  $\Lambda_3^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^4$ ,  $s = 2, 3, 4$ . We get for  $\Lambda_4^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1 - 1, 1)$  (resp. for  $\Lambda_4^{(3)}$  and  $\Lambda_4^{(4)}$ )

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 4) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4\alpha_1 & 6\alpha_2 & 4 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 3 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 & 2 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_1 \end{pmatrix}, & \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 4) &= \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \alpha_2 & -2\alpha_2 & \alpha_2 & 0 & 0 \\ -\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_1 & -3\alpha_1 & \alpha_1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 4) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4i & -6 & -4i & 1 \\ 0 & i & -3 & -3i & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & -2i & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -i & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, & \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ i & -i & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ -i & 3i & -3i & i & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

**Problem,**  $n = 4$ . To find the eigenvectors  $e_0^{(s), t_0}, e_1^{(s), t_1}, e_2^{(s), t_2}$  for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 4)$  and  $f_0^{(s), \tau_0}, f_1^{(s), \tau_1}, f_2^{(s), \tau_2}$  for  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 4)$  in three different cases  $\Lambda_3^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^4$ ,  $s = 2, 3, 4$ .

Define in the case  $\Lambda_3^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1 - 1, 1)$

$$V_4^{(2),t} := \langle e_0^{(2),t} = (t, 1, 1, 1, 2) \rangle, \quad W_4^{(2),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(2),\tau} = (2, 1, 1, 1, \tau) \rangle.$$

$$V_4^{(2),t} = W_4^{(3),\tau} \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 2.$$

In the case  $\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1, \alpha_1)$  we have

$$e_0^{(3),t} = (t, \sqrt{3}e(0), 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2), 0), \quad f_0^{(3),\tau} = (0, \sqrt{3}e(0), 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2), \tau),$$

hence

$$V_4^{(3),t} := \langle e_0^{(3),t} \rangle = W_4^{(3),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(3),\tau} \rangle \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 0.$$

Define in the case  $\Lambda_4^{(4)} = \text{diag}(1, i, -1 - i, 1)$

$$V_4^{(4),t} := \langle e_0^{(4),t}, e_1^{(4)}, e_2^{(4)} \rangle, \quad W_4^{(4),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(4),\tau}, f_1^{(4)}, f_2^{(4)} \rangle.$$

If we set  $e(k) := \exp(2\pi i k/8)$  we get

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^{(4),t} &= (t, e(0), \sqrt{2}e(1), 2e(2), 2\sqrt{2}e(3)), \\ e_1^{(4)} &= (2\sqrt{2}, e(1), 0, 0, 0), \\ e_2^{(4)} &= (3\sqrt{2}e(-1), 3e(0), \sqrt{2}e(1), 0, 0), \\ e_3^{(4)} &= (2\sqrt{2}e(0), 3e(0), 2\sqrt{2}e(2), 2e(3), 0), \\ f_0^{(4),\tau} &= (\sqrt{2}e(-1), e(0), \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}e(1), \frac{1}{2}e(2), \tau), \\ f_1^{(4)} &= (0, 0, 0, e(0), 2\sqrt{2}e(1)), \\ f_2^{(4)} &= (0, 0, \sqrt{2}e(1), 3e(2), 3\sqrt{2}e(3)), \\ f_3^{(4)} &= (0, 2e(0), 2\sqrt{2}e(1), 3e(2), 2\sqrt{2}e(3)). \end{aligned}$$

When  $V_4^{(4),t} = W_4^{(4),\tau}$ ?

**Problem,  $n = 5$ .** To find eigenvectors  $e_{0,5}^{(s),t_0}, e_{1,k}^{(s),t_1}, e_{2,5}^{(s),t_2}, e_{3,5}^{(s),t_3}$ , for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 5)$  and  $f_{0,5}^{(s),\tau_0}, f_{1,5}^{(s),\tau_1}, f_{2,5}^{(s),\tau_2}, f_{3,5}^{(s),\tau_3}$  for  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 5)$  corresponding to eigenvalues  $\lambda_{k,5}^{(s)} = \alpha_k^{(s)}$  in four different cases  $\Lambda_5^{(s)} = \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^5$ ,  $s = 2, 3, 4, 5$ .

$$\Lambda_5^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1 - 1, 1, 1), \quad V_5^{(2),t} := \langle e_0^{(2),t} \rangle = W_5^{(2),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(2),\tau} \rangle,$$

$$\Lambda_5^{(3)} = \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2), \quad V_5^{(3),t} := \langle e_0^{(3),t} \rangle = W_5^{(3),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(3),\tau} \rangle,$$

$$\Lambda_5^{(4)} = \text{diag}(1, i, -1 - i, 1, i), \quad V_5^{(4),t} := \langle e_0^{(4),t} \rangle = W_5^{(4),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(4),\tau} \rangle,$$

$$\Lambda_5^{(5)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(5)})_{k=0}^5,$$

$$V_5^{(5),t} := \langle e_0^{(5),t}, e_1^{(5)}, e_2^{(5)}, e_3^{(5)} \rangle, \quad W_5^{(5),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(5),\tau}, f_1^{(5)}, f_2^{(5)}, f_3^{(5)} \rangle.$$

**Problem,  $n$ .** To find the eigenvectors  $(e_k^{(s),t_k})_{k=0}^{n-2}$  for  $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, n)$  and  $(f_k^{(s),\tau_k})_{k=0}^{n-2}$  for  $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, n)$  corresponding to eigenvalues  $\lambda_{k,n}^{(s)} = \alpha_k^{(s)}$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq n - 2$  in  $n - 2$  different cases  $\Lambda_n^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^n$ ,  $2 \leq s \leq n$ .



Define for  $2 \leq s \leq n-3$  the subspaces

$$V_n^{(s),t} := \langle e_0^{(s),t} \rangle, \quad W_n^{(s),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(s),\tau} \rangle,$$

and

$$V_n^{(n),t} := \langle e_0^{(n),t}, e_k^{(n)} \mid 1 \leq k \leq n-2 \rangle, \quad W_n^{(n),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(n),\tau}, f_k^{(n)} \mid 1 \leq k \leq n-2 \rangle.$$

When  $V_n^{(s),t} = W_n^{(s),\tau}$  for  $0 \leq s \leq n-2$ ?  $\square$

**Some general formulas.** Let  $\Lambda_n(\alpha) = \text{diag}(\alpha^{n-k})_{k=0}^n$  for some  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ . We find the eigenvectors  $e_0(\alpha)$  (resp.  $f_0(\alpha)$ ) of the operator  $\sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda_n(\alpha)$  (resp.  $\Lambda_n^\sharp(\alpha)\sigma_1(2, n)$ ) corresponding to the eigenvalue  $\lambda = 1$ . We would like to find the vectors  $e_0(\alpha)$  (resp.  $f_0(\alpha)$ ) in the following form  $e = (\mu^{n-k})_{k=0}^n$ . We have for  $n = 4$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda_4(\alpha) \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ or } \begin{matrix} (\alpha\mu+1)^4 = \mu^4 \\ (\alpha\mu+1)^3 = \mu^3 \\ (\alpha\mu+1)^2 = \mu^2 \\ (\alpha\mu+1) = \mu \\ (\alpha\mu+1)^0 = \mu^0 \end{matrix}$$

so we have  $\left(\frac{\alpha\mu+1}{\mu}\right)^k = 1$  for  $k = 0, \dots, 4$  or  $\alpha\mu + 1 = \mu$ . Finally  $\mu = (1 - \alpha)^{-1}$  and we get for  $n = 4$  and for general  $n$

$$e_0(\alpha) = ((1 - \alpha)^{-(n-k)})_{k=0}^n.$$

For  $f_0(\alpha)$  we get

$$\Lambda_4^\sharp(\alpha) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ or } \begin{matrix} \alpha^0 \mu^4 = \mu^4 \\ \alpha(-\mu^4 + \mu^3) = \mu^3 \\ \alpha^2(\mu^4 - 2\mu^3 + \mu^2) = \mu^2 \\ \alpha^3(-\mu^4 + 3\mu^3 + 3\mu^2 + \mu) = \mu \\ \alpha^4(\mu^4 - 4\mu^3 + 6\mu^2 - 4\mu + \mu^0) = \mu^0 \end{matrix}, \quad \begin{matrix} \alpha^0 \mu^4 = \mu^4 \\ \alpha \mu^3(1 - \mu) = \mu^3 \\ \alpha^2 \mu^2(1 - \mu)^2 = \mu^2 \\ \alpha^3 \mu(1 - \mu)^3 = \mu \\ \alpha^4(1 - \mu)^4 = \mu^0 \end{matrix}$$

or  $\alpha^k(1 - \mu)^k = 1$ ,  $0 \leq k \leq n$ ,  $\mu = 1 - \alpha^{-1}$ . Finally we get

$$f_0(\alpha) = ((1 - \alpha^{-1})^{n-k})_{k=0}^n.$$

For  $n = 2$ ,  $\Lambda_2 = (1, -1, 1)$  and  $e_2 = (2, 1, 2)$  we have  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = e_2$ . Indeed (see (68))

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (97)$$

For  $n = 4$ ,  $\Lambda_4 = (1, -1, 1, -1, 1)$  and  $e_4 = (2, 1, 1, 1, 2)$  we have  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = e_4$ . Indeed

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (98)$$

In the general case for  $n = 2m$ ,  $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}((-1)^k)_{k=0}^n$  and  $e_n = (2, 1, 1, \dots, 1, 2)$  we have  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n} e_n = e_n$ . Indeed we have (see (42)) if  $k \neq 0$  and  $k \neq n$

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n)_k &= \sum_{m=k}^{n-r} \sigma_1(1, n)_{km} (e_n)_m = \sum_{m=k}^{n-r} C_{n-k}^{m-m} (-1)^m + C_{n-k}^0 = 1, \\ (\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n)_0 &= \sum_{m=0}^n \sigma_1(1, n)_{0m} (e_n)_m = \sum_{m=0}^n C_n^{n-m} (-1)^m + C_n^n + C_n^0 = 2, \\ (\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n)_n &= C_n^0 2 = 2. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n} = (\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n})^\#$  and  $e_n$  is symmetric i.e.  $(e_n)_k = (e_n)_{n-k}$  we also conclude that  $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n} e_n = e_n$ .

**Reducibility.** We use the following notations

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda_n^{(2)} &= \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(2)})_{k=0}^n, \quad \alpha_k^{(2)} = \exp(2\pi i k/2), \quad \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} = \sigma_1(1, n) \Lambda_n^{(2)}, \\ \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} &= (\Lambda_n^{(2)})^\# \sigma_2(1, n), \quad \mathbf{1} = (1, 1, \dots, 1), \quad \delta_0 = (1, 0, \dots, 0), \quad \delta_n = (0, \dots, 0, 1), \\ e_n^{(2)} &= \mathbf{1} + \delta_0 + \delta_n, \text{ for } n = 2m, \text{ and } e_n^{(2)} = \mathbf{1} - \delta_0 - \delta_n \text{ for } n = 2m + 1. \end{aligned}$$

**Lemma 28** *For any  $n \geq 2$  holds*

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = e_n^{(2)}. \quad (99)$$

**PROOF.** It is sufficient to prove that for  $n = 2m + 1$  operator  $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}}$  (resp.  $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}}$ ) acts as follows (the vectors in the second line are the images of the corresponding vectors in the first line for example  $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} \delta_0 = -\mathbf{1}$ ):

$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ -\delta_n & \delta_0 & -\mathbf{1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ -\delta_0 & -\mathbf{1} & \delta_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (100)$$

and for  $n = 2m$  as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ \delta_n & \delta_0 & \mathbf{1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ \delta_0 & \mathbf{1} & \delta_n \end{pmatrix}. \quad (101)$$

Indeed, in this case we get for  $n = 2m + 1$

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} &= \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} - \delta_0 - \delta_n) = (-\delta_n - \delta_0 + \mathbf{1}) = e_n^{(2)}, \\ \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} &= \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} - \delta_0 - \delta_n) = (-\delta_0 + \mathbf{1} - \delta_n) = e_n^{(2)}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $n = 2m$  we get

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} + \delta_0 + \delta_n) = (\delta_n + \delta_0 + \mathbf{1}) = e_n^{(2)}$$

$$\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} + \delta_0 + \delta_n) = (\delta_0 + \mathbf{1} + \delta_n) = e_n^{(2)}.$$

The proof of (100) and (101) is based on the identity  $\sum_{r=0}^k (-1)^r C_k^r = 0$ .  $\square$

#### 9.4 Counterexamples

By Theorem 3 and 4 we conclude that for  $n = 1$  two matrices

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ and } \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}$$

with  $\lambda_1/\lambda_0 = \alpha$ ,  $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$  are operator irreducible but they are not **subspace irreducible**.

For  $q \neq 1$ ,  $\Lambda_2 = I$ ,  $n = 2$  two matrices  $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$  and  $\sigma_2^D(q, 2)$  for  $q = -1$

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

are **operator irreducible** since the minors

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 2q, \quad M_2^2(0_2) = 1 - q$$

can not be zero simultaneously (see section 9.1, case 3), proof of the Lemma 20). By Lemma 21 they are not **subspace irreducible** since  $(2)_q = 1 + q = 0$  etc.

#### 9.5 Equivalence

**Theorem 5** *If two representations  $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$  and  $\sigma^{\Lambda'}(q', n)$  are equivalent i.e.*

$$\sigma_i^\Lambda(q, n)C = C\sigma_i^{\Lambda'}(q', n), \quad i = 1, 2$$

*for some  $C \in \text{GL}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$  then  $q/q' = 1$  for  $n = 2m$  and  $(q/q')^2 = 1$  for  $n = 2m - 1$ .*

**PROOF.** To obtain a criteria of the equivalence it is necessary to study four cases as in the proof of the Theorem 3 (see Section 9.1) separately.

To prove the theorem it is sufficient to consider the commutation relation for some  $C \in \text{GL}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$

$$\lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda_n C = C \lambda'_0 \lambda'_n S(q') \Lambda'_n.$$

$\square$

## 10 $q$ -Pascal's triangle and Tuba–Wenzl representations

**Proof of the Remark 6.3 (the equivalence of the representations).** In this section we index row and columns of the matrix  $A \in \text{Mat}(n, \mathbb{C})$  starting from 1:  $A = (a_{km})_{1 \leq k, m \leq n}$ . It is easy to see that **for**  $n = 2$  the equivalence

$$\Lambda^{-1} \sigma_1^\lambda \Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda, \text{ and } \Lambda^{-1} \sigma_2^\lambda \Lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda \quad (102)$$

holds. Indeed, we have

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} = \Lambda \sigma_1(1), \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(1) \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_1(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}$$

and

$$\sigma_2^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_2(1) \Lambda^\sharp, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -\lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Hence

$$\Lambda^{-1} \sigma_1^\lambda \Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2^\lambda (\Lambda^\sharp)^{-1} = \sigma_2^\Lambda.$$

But  $\Lambda^\sharp = \Lambda^{-1} \det \Lambda$ , which yields (102).

We shall show that **for**  $n = 3$  and  $C = \text{diag}(1, 1, \lambda_3/\lambda_2)$  the equivalence

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = C \sigma_1^\Lambda C^{-1}, \text{ and } \sigma_2^\lambda = C \sigma_2^\Lambda C^{-1} \quad (103)$$

holds. Indeed, we have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q) \Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp,$$

$$\text{where } q = \frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_3}{\lambda_2^2}, \quad \sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To find  $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$ ,  $\sigma_2(q)$  and  $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)$  we use the following formulas. Let  $X$  be an upper triangular matrix of infinite order with units on the principal diagonal  $X = I + x = I + \sum_{k < n} x_{kn} E_{kn}$ , where  $E_{kn}$  are matrix units of infinite order. Let us denote by  $x_{kn}^{-1}$  the matrix element of the inverse matrix  $X^{-1}$

$$X^{-1} = (I + x)^{-1} = I + \sum_{k < n} x_{kn}^{-1} E_{kn}.$$

Since  $XX^{-1} = X^{-1}X = I$  we have

$$\sum_{r=k}^n x_{kr}^{-1} x_{rn} = \sum_{r=k}^n x_{kr} x_{rn}^{-1} = \delta_{kn}. \quad (104)$$

The following explicit formula for  $x_{kn}^{-1}$  holds (see [16] formula (4.4))

$$x_{kk+1}^{-1} = -x_{kk+1},$$

$$x_{kn}^{-1} = -x_{kn} + \sum_{r=1}^{n-k-1} (-1)^{r+1} \sum_{k \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq n} x_{ki_1} x_{i_1 i_2} \dots x_{i_r n}, \quad k < n-1. \quad (105)$$

We have

$$\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence

$$\sigma_2(q) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\# = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\#(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\# = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ \lambda_2^2 \lambda_3^{-1} - \lambda_1 - \lambda_2^2 \lambda_3^{-1} & \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We compare  $\sigma_1^\Lambda$  and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda$  with the following expressions (see (37))

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ \lambda_2 & -\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We have

$$\sigma_1^\lambda \Lambda^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_3} \\ 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_3} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} =: \sigma'_1(q) \text{ and } \sigma_1^\Lambda \Lambda^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_1(q).$$

We see that  $\sigma'_1(q) = C\sigma_1(q)C^{-1}$  where  $C = \text{diag}(1, 1, \lambda_3/\lambda_2)$ , hence

$$\sigma_1^\lambda \Lambda^{-1} = C\sigma_1^\Lambda \Lambda^{-1} C^{-1}, \quad \text{so} \quad \sigma_1^\lambda = C\sigma_1^\Lambda \Lambda^{-1} C^{-1} \Lambda = C\sigma_1^\Lambda C^{-1}$$

since  $\Lambda^{-1}C^{-1}\Lambda = C^{-1}$  (both  $C$  and  $\Lambda$  are diagonal). Further

$$(\Lambda^\#)^{-1}\sigma_1^\Lambda = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\# = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

and

$$(\Lambda^\#)^{-1}\sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_1} & -\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_2} - \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_1} & 1 \end{pmatrix} = C \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} C^{-1}.$$

Thus (103) holds.

**For**  $n = 4$  we get if we put  $q = \left(\frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_4}{\lambda_2 \lambda_3}\right)^{1/2} = D^{-1}$

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2^\lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\#(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\#.$$

Indeed, we have

$$\sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence  $\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda = \sigma_1^\lambda$  (see (38) and (39)). To find  $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$  we have by (104)

$$\begin{aligned} x_{kn} + \sum_{r=k+1}^{n-1} x_{kr}^{-1} x_{rn} + x_{kn}^{-1} &= 0, \quad x_{kn}^{-1} + \sum_{r=k+1}^{n-1} x_{kr} x_{rn}^{-1} + x_{kn} = 0, \\ x_{kk+1} &= -x_{kk+1}, \quad x_{12}^{-1} = -(1+q+q^2), \quad x_{23}^{-1} = -(1+q), \quad x_{34}^{-1} = -1, \\ x_{24}^{-1} &= -x_{24} - x_{23}^{-1} x_{34} = -1 + (1+q) = q, \\ x_{13}^{-1} &= -x_{13} - x_{12}^{-1} x_{23} = -(1+q+q^2) + (1+q)(1+q+q^2) = q(1+q+q^2), \\ x_{14}^{-1} &= -x_{14} - x_{12}^{-1} x_{23} - x_{13}^{-1} x_{34} = -1 + (1+q+q^2)(1+q) - q(1+q+q^2) = -q^3, \end{aligned}$$

(where we have used the notation  $x_{km} := \sigma_1(q)_{km}$ ), hence

$$\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3} \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2(q) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\# = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

and  $\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\#(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\# = \sigma_2^\lambda$  (see (39)).

**For**  $n = 5$  if we put (see (1) and (4))  $q^{-3} = \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}$ ,  $q^{-4} = \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}$  we get

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\#(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\#,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_5 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_1(q)^{-1} &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q)(1+q+q^2) & -q^3(1+q)(1+q^2) & q^6 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

Setting  $\gamma = (\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4 \lambda_5)^{1/5}$  in (40)) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda &= \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4})(\lambda_2 + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_3 \lambda_4}) & (\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3} + \lambda_3 + \gamma)(1 + \frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\gamma^2}) & (1 + \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\gamma^2})(\lambda_3 + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3} + \lambda_3 + \gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} + \lambda_3 + \gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} + \lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_5 \end{pmatrix} = \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4})(1 + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4}) & \left(1 + \frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3} + \left(\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3}\right)^2\right) & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4} \left(1 + \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\gamma^2}\right) \left(1 + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4}\right) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5^2} \\ 0 & 1 & 1 + \frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3} + \left(\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3}\right)^2 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4} \left(1 + \frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3} + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_5}\right) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5^2} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4} \left(1 + \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_5}\right) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5^2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_4}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda. \end{aligned}$$

We show the equivalence of our representation with the Tuba-Wenzl representation by finding some invertible matrix  $C \in \text{Mat}(5, \mathbb{C})$  such that

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = C^{-1} \sigma_1^\Lambda C.$$

Indeed, using (1) and (4) we get

$$\Lambda(q) = \text{diag}(1, \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}, \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}, \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}, 1) = \text{diag}(1, q^{-3}, q^{-4}, q^{-3}, 1),$$

we get  $q^{-3} = \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}$ ,  $q^{-4} = \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}$  (hence  $q^{-1} = \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}$ ). Recalling that  $\gamma = (\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4 \lambda_5)^{1/5}$  we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4} &= \left( \frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4} \right)^{2/5} \left( \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4} \right)^{1/5} = q^{6/5} q^{-1/5} = q, & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_5} &= \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\gamma^2} = q^{-1}, \\ \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4} &= \left( \frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4} \right)^{3/5} \left( \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\lambda_3^2} \right)^{1/5} = q^{9/5} q^{1/5} = q^2, & \frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\gamma^2} &= \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4} = q^2, \\ \frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3} &= \left( \frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4} \right)^{1/5} \left( \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\lambda_3^2} \right)^{2/5} = q^{3/5} q^{2/5} = q, & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5^2} &= \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_5} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} = q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5}, \end{aligned}$$

hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^\lambda &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}(1+q^{-1})(1+q^2) & q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}(1+q+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_4}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda \\ &= C_4^{-1}(q) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda C_4(q) = \\ &C_5^{-1}(q) C_4^{-1}(q) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda C_4(q) C_5(q) = C^{-1} \sigma_1^\Lambda C, \end{aligned}$$

where  $C = C_4(q) C_5(q)$  and

$$C_4(q) = \text{diag}(1, 1, 1, q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}, 1), \quad C_5(q) = \text{diag}(1, 1, 1, 1, q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5}).$$

Finally we have

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = C^{-1} \sigma_1^\Lambda C, \quad \text{where} \quad C = \text{diag}(1, 1, 1, q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}, q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5})$$

and hence  $\sigma_1^\lambda$  should be as follows  $\sigma_1^\lambda = C^{-1} \sigma_2^\Lambda C$ .  $\square$

## 11 Representations of $B_3$ and $q$ -Pascal triangle

**Proof of Theorem 1.** Let us first consider the case  $n = 1$ . We have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(1)\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_1(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\# \sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \Lambda^\# = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \sigma_1(1) \sigma_2(1),$$

$$\sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 \lambda_1 & \lambda_1^2 \\ -\lambda_0^2 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \Lambda^\# \sigma_1(1) \sigma_2(1) \Lambda,$$

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 S \Lambda.$$

This is (17) for  $n = 1$ . Let us show that (17) holds for general  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

We first show that (17):  $\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda$ , is equivalent with

$$\sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q) = S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q), \quad \sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q) = \sigma_2^{-1}(q) S(q). \quad (106)$$

In fact (17) is equivalent with

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda (\sigma_1^\Lambda)^{-1} \text{ and } \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda (\sigma_2^\Lambda)^{-1}.$$

We have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda (\sigma_1^\Lambda)^{-1} = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q), \quad (107)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda &= \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda (\sigma_2^\Lambda)^{-1} = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda \sigma_2(q)^{-1} (\Lambda^\#)^{-1} = \\ &\Lambda^\# S(q) \sigma_2(q)^{-1} \lambda_0 \lambda_n (\Lambda \Lambda^\#)^{-1} \Lambda = \Lambda^\# S(q) \sigma_2(q)^{-1} \Lambda(q)^{-1} \Lambda, \end{aligned} \quad (108)$$

(where we used the relation  $\Lambda \Lambda^\# = \lambda_0 \lambda_n \Lambda(q)$ , see (4) and  $S(q) \Lambda = \Lambda^\# S(q)$ ).

On the other hand we get

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q) \Lambda \Lambda^\# \sigma_2(q) = \lambda_0 \lambda_n \sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q). \quad (109)$$

Comparing (107) with (109) we conclude that the first equality in (17) and the first part of (106) are equivalent. Further we have

$$\sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \Lambda^\# \sigma_2(q) \sigma_1(q) \Lambda.$$

Comparing (108) with the latter equation we conclude that the second equality in (17) and the second part of (106) are equivalent.

To prove (106) **for general**  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we give in Lemma 29 the explicit formulas for  $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$ ,  $\sigma_2(q)$  and  $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)$  (compare with Lemma 4.1, Section 3). Let us recall also the notation (see(1))

$$q_n = q^{\frac{(n-1)n}{2}}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}.$$



**Lemma 29** *Let the operator  $\sigma_1(q) = (\sigma_1(q)_{km})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}$  be defined by  $\sigma_1(q)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$ . Then for the operators  $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$ ,  $\sigma_2(q)$  and  $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)$  we have respectively*

$$\sigma_1(q)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q), \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} q_{m-k} C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q) \quad (110)$$

and

$$\sigma_2(q)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} q_{k-m}^{-1} C_k^m(q^{-1}), \quad \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{km} = C_k^m(q^{-1}). \quad (111)$$

**PROOF.** The equality  $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} q_{m-k} C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$  is equivalent with

$$\sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) (-1)^{r+m} q_{m-r} C_{n-r}^{n-m}(q) = \delta_{km}, \quad (112)$$

and the equality  $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{km} = C_k^m(q^{-1})$  is equivalent with the following

$$\sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_2(q)_{kr} \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n (-1)^{k+r} q_{k-r}^{-1} C_k^r(q^{-1}) C_r^m(q^{-1}) = \delta_{km}. \quad (113)$$

The identities (112) and (113) hold however by (120) (see the proof in Section 8).  $\square$

We shall prove now (106) for general  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ :

$$\sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q) = S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q),$$

$$\text{i.e. } \sum_{r=0}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \Lambda(q)_{rr} \sigma_2(q)_{rm} = S(q)_{k,n-k} \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{n-k,m} \quad (114)$$

and

$$\sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q) = \sigma_2^{-1}(q) S(q),$$

$$\text{i.e. } \sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \Lambda(q)_{rr} \sigma_2(q)_{rm} = \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{k,n-m} S(q)_{n-m,m}. \quad (115)$$

Using (1) and (16) we have

$$S(q) = (S(q)_{km})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}, \quad S(q)_{km} = q_k^{-1} (-1)^k \delta_{k+m,n},$$

$$\Lambda(q) = \text{diag} (q_{rn})_{r=0}^n, \quad \text{where } q_{rn}^{-1} := \frac{q_n}{q_r q_{n-r}}.$$

Then by (110), (111) we get

$$\sum_{r=0}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \Lambda(q)_{rr} \sigma_2(q)_{rm} = \sum_{r=0}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} (-1)^{r+m} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}), \quad (116)$$

$$\begin{aligned} (S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q))_{km} &= S(q)_{k,n-k} \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{n-k,m} = q_k^{-1} (-1)^k (-1)^{n-k+m} q_{m-n+k} C_k^{n-m}(q) \\ &= (-1)^{n+m} \frac{q_{m-n+k}}{q_k} C_k^{n-m}(q), \end{aligned} \quad (117)$$

$$(\sigma_2^{-1}(q) S(q))_{km} = \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{k,n-m} S(q)_{n-m,m} = C_k^{n-m}(q^{-1}) q_{n-m}^{-1} (-1)^{n-m}. \quad (118)$$

Using (116), (117) and (121) we get (114). To prove that  $(S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(q) S(q))_{km}$  it is sufficient to show that

$$C_n^k(q) = q_{kn}^{-1} C_n^k(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_n}{q_k q_{n-k}} C_n^k(q^{-1}) \quad 0 \leq k \leq n. \quad (119)$$

Indeed if (119) holds we have

$$C_k^{n-m}(q) = q_{k,n-m}^{-1} C_k^{n-m}(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_k}{q_{m-n+k} q_{n-m}} C_k^{n-m}(q^{-1}).$$

Comparing (117) and (118) we conclude that  $(S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(q) S(q))_{km}$ .

To prove (119) it is sufficient to use the definition (8) of  $C_n^k(q)$

$$C_n^k(q) = \frac{(1-q)(1-q^2)\dots(1-q^n)}{(1-q)(1-q^2)\dots(1-q^k)(1-q)(1-q^2)\dots(1-q^{n-k})},$$

$$C_n^k(q^{-1}) = \frac{(1-q^{-1})(1-q^{-2})\dots(1-q^{-n})}{(1-q^{-1})(1-q^{-2})\dots(1-q^{-k})(1-q^{-1})(1-q^{-2})\dots(1-q^{-(n-k)})},$$

recall that  $q_k = q^{\frac{(k-1)k}{2}} = q^{1+2+\dots+k-1}$  and observe that  $\frac{q_{n+1}}{q_{k+1} q_{n+1-k}} = \frac{q_n}{q_k q_{n-k}}$ . Hence (114) and (115) are both proven, which implies (106).  $\square$

**Remark 30** We illustrate the identity (106) and Lemma 29 for  $n = 2, 3, 4$ .

**For**  $n = 2$  we have by (3), (18) and (16)

$$\sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Finally we get

$$\sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

and

$$\sigma_2(q)^{-1}S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

This is (106) for  $n = 2$ .

**For**  $n = 3$  we have by (3), (18) and (16)

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q+q^2) & (1+q+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & (1+q) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3} \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_2(q) &= (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\# = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_2^{-1}(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-2} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

We verify that (106) holds, moreover that

$$\sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) = S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q+q^2) & (1+q+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & (1+q) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-2} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \times \\ &\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q), \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_2(q)^{-1}S(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q). \end{aligned}$$

This is (106) for  $n=3$ . **For**  $n = 4$  we have

$$\sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q+q^2)(1+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & (1+q+q^2) & (1+q+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & (1+q) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-4} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & q^{-3} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})(1+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3}(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & q^{-6} \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2(q) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\# =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-6} & -q^{-3}(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})(1+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})(1+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence  $\sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) = S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \sigma_2^{-1}(q)S(q)$ .

## 12 Combinatorial identities for $q$ -binomial coefficients

**Lemma 31** *The following identities hold*

$$\sum_{i=0}^n C_m^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^{i+m} q_{m-i} C_m^i(q) C_i^j(q) = \delta_{mj}, \quad (120)$$

$$\sum_{r=0}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} (-1)^{n-r} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_{k-(n-m)}}{q_k} C_k^{n-m}(q). \quad (121)$$

**Remark 32** *For  $q = 1$  (120) and (121) reduce to the well known identities (122) and (123) (see [20, p.4] and [20, p.8 eq. (5)]):*

$$\sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^{i+m} \binom{m}{i} \binom{i}{j} = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^{i+j} \binom{m}{i} \binom{i}{j} = \delta_{mj}, \quad (122)$$

$$\sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^i \binom{m}{i} \binom{n-i}{n-j} = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^i \binom{m}{i} \binom{n-i}{j-i} = \binom{n-m}{j}. \quad (123)$$

**PROOF.** We prove the identities by induction. For  $n = 0$  we have in both cases  $1 = 1$ . Let (120) holds for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . We prove that this holds then for  $n+1$

i.e.

$$\sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_m^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \delta_{mj} \quad 0 \leq m, j \leq n+1.$$

For  $0 \leq m, j \leq n$  this hold by the assumption. It is sufficient to consider  $m = n+1$ . We have by (13)

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_{n+1}^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) &= \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} \left( C_n^{i-1}(q) + q^i C_n^i(q) \right) C_i^j(q) = \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) C_i^j(q) + \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_n^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q^i q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) \left( C_{i-1}^{j-1}(q) + q^j C_{i-1}^j(q) \right) + \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_n^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q^i q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) C_{i-1}^{j-1}(q) + \\ &= \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) q^j C_{i-1}^j(q) + \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_n^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q^i q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \delta_{n,j-1} = \delta_{n+1,j} \end{aligned}$$

since the sum of the last two terms gives 0 by  $q^j q_{i+1-j} = q^i q_{i-j}$ . The latter relation follows from  $q_{n+1} = q^n q_n$ .

Let us suppose that (121) is true for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . We prove that then this holds for  $n+1$  i.e.

$$\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} C_{n+1-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_{k-(n+1-m)}}{q_k} C_k^{n+1-m}(q).$$

Indeed, by (13) the left hand side of the latter equation is equal to

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (a_r + b_r)(c_r + d_r) &= \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} [a_r(c_r + d_r) + b_r c_r + b_r d_r] := \\ &= \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} \left( C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) + q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \right) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} \times \\ &= \left( C_{r-1}^{m-1}(q^{-1}) + q^{-m} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1}) \right) = \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) \\ &+ \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_{r-1}^{m-1}(q^{-1}) \\ &+ \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1}). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $q_r = q_{r-1} q^{r-1}$  and  $q_{n+1} = q_n q^n$  we have

$$q^{n+1-r} \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} = \frac{q_{r-1} q_{n-(r-1)}}{q_n} = \frac{q_s q_{n-s}}{q_n}. \quad (124)$$

Setting  $s = r - 1$  we get by the assumption of the induction (121)

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} b_r c_r &= \sum_{s=0}^n (-1)^{n-s} C_{n-k}^{m-s}(q) \frac{q_s q_{n-s}}{q_n} q_{s-(m-1)}^{-1} C_s^{m-1}(q^{-1}) \\ &= \frac{q_{k-[n-(m-1)]}}{q_k} C_k^{n-(m-1)}(q) = \frac{q_{k-(n+1-m)}}{q_k} C_k^{n+1-m}(q). \end{aligned}$$

We prove that  $\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} [a_r(c_r + d_r) + b_r d_r] = 0$ . Indeed  $\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} a_r(c_r + d_r) =$

$$\begin{aligned} &\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{m-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) = \\ &- \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{n-r} C_{n-k}^{m-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} q^{-r} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}). \end{aligned}$$

If we set  $s = r - 1$ , use (124) and  $q_{s+1-m} q^m = q_{s-m} q^{s-m} q^m = q_{s-m} q^s$  we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} b_r d_r &= \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} q^{-m} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1}) = \\ &\sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{n-s} C_{n-k}^{m-s}(q) \frac{q_s q_{n-s}}{q_n} q_{s+1-m}^{-1} q^{-m} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1}) \end{aligned}$$

hence  $\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} [a_r(c_r + d_r) + b_r d_r] = 0$  and (121) is proven for general  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .  $\square$

### 13 A $q$ -analogue of the results of E. Ferrand

Denote by  $\Phi(q) = \Phi_n(q)$  the endomorphism of the space  $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$  of polynomials of degree  $n$  with complex coefficients, which maps a polynomial  $p(x)$  to the polynomial  $p_q(X + 1)$ , where for  $p(X) = \sum_{k=0}^n a_k X^k$  we define

$$p(X) \xrightarrow{\Phi_n(q)} p_q(1 + X) := \sum_{k=0}^n a_k (1 + X)_q^k.$$

Denote by  $\Psi(q) = \Psi_n(q)$  the endomorphism of  $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$  which maps a polynomial  $p(X)$  to the following polynomial

$$p(X) \xrightarrow{\Psi_n(q)} \sum_{k=0}^n a_k q_k (1 - X)_{q^{-1}}^{n-k} X^k,$$

compare with the expression for  $\Psi$  (see Section 3)

$$p(X) \xrightarrow{\Psi} (1 - X)^n p\left(\frac{X}{1 - X}\right) = \sum_{k=0}^n a_k (1 - X)^{n-k} X^k.$$

**Theorem 33** *The endomorphisms  $\Phi(q)$  and  $\Psi(q)$  satisfy braid-like relation  $\Phi(q)\Psi(q)\Phi(q) = \Psi(q)\Phi(q)\Psi(q)$ .*

**PROOF.** We have by (14)

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Phi(q)} (1+X)_q^k = (1+X)(1+qX)\dots(1+q^{k-1}X) = \sum_{r=0}^k q^{r(r-1)/2} C_k^r(q) x^r,$$

hence  $\Phi_{rk}(q) = q^{r(r-1)/2} C_k^r(q) = q_r C_k^r(q)$  and by (3) and (19) we conclude that

$$\Phi(q) = \Phi_n(q) = D_n(q) \sigma_1^s(q) = (\sigma_1(q) D_n^\sharp(q))^s. \quad (125)$$

Indeed  $\sigma_1(q)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$  hence  $\sigma_1^s(q)_{km} = C_m^k(q)$  (we recall that  $a_{ij}^s = a_{n-j, n-i}$ ). For the operator  $\Psi_n(q)$  we get

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Psi(q)} q_{n-k} (1-X)_{q^{-1}}^{n-k} X^k \quad (126)$$

$$= q_{n-k} \sum_{s=0}^{n-k} (-1)^s q_s^{-1} C_{n-k}^s(q^{-1}) X^s X^k = q_{n-k} \sum_{r=k}^n (-1)^{r+k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_{n-k}^{r-k}(q^{-1}) X^r,$$

hence  $\Psi_{rk}(q) = (-1)^{r+k} q_{n-k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_{n-k}^{r-k}(q^{-1})$  and by (18) and (19) we conclude that

$$\Psi(q) = \Psi_n(q) = \sigma_2^s(q) D_n^s(q) = (D_n(q) \sigma_2(q))^s. \quad (127)$$

Indeed  $\sigma_2(q)_{rk} = (-1)^{r+k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_r^k(q^{-1})$ , hence  $\sigma_2^s(q)_{rk} = (-1)^{r+k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q^{-1})$ , and  $D_n^s(q) = \text{diag}(q_{n-r})_{r=0}^n$ . We note that

$$(\Phi^{-1}(q)p)(X) = p_{q^{-1}}(X-1). \quad (128)$$

To finish the proof we use Remark 4.4, Section 3, representation (21).  $\square$

In the particular cases for  $n=2$  and  $n=3$  we get

$$\Phi_2(q) = D_2(q) \sigma_1^s(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & q \end{pmatrix}, \quad (129)$$

$$\Phi_3(q) = D_3(q) \sigma_1^s(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & q^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1+q+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1+q+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & q & q(1+q+q^2) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & q^3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (130)$$

$$\Psi_2(q) = \sigma_2^s(q) D_2^s(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} q & 0 & 0 \\ -(1+q) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (131)$$

$$\Psi_3(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1} & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -q(1+q+q^2) & q & 0 & 0 \\ (1+q+q^2) & -(1+q) & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (132)$$

*Acknowledgements.* The second author would like to thank the Max-Planck-Institute of Mathematics and the Institute of Applied Mathematics, University of Bonn for the hospitality. The partial financial support by the DFG project 436 UKR 113/87 is gratefully acknowledged.

## References

- [1] S. Albeverio and A. Kosyak, Quasiregular representations of the infinite-dimensional nilpotent group, *J. Funct. Anal.* 236 (2006) 634–681.
- [2] S. Albeverio and S. Rabanovich, On a class of unitary representation of the braid groups  $B_3$  and  $B_4$  (submitted for publication in *Comm. in Alg.*).
- [3] G.E. Andrews, The Theory of Partitions. Encyclopedia of Mathematics and its Applications, Addison–Wesley Publishing Company, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1976.
- [4] G.E. Andrews and R. Askey, Classical orthogonal polynomials *Polynômes Orthogonaux et Applications*, Lect. Notes Math. 1171 (1985), Ed. C. Brezinski et al. New York, Springer. 36–62.
- [5] E. Artin, Theorie des Zöpfe, *Abh. Math. Sem. Hamburg. Univ* 4 (1926) 47–72.
- [6] J.S Birman, New point of view in knot theory, *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.* 28 (1993) 253–287.
- [7] J.S Birman and T.E Brendel, Braids: A survey. In *Handbook of Knot Theory* (Ed. W. Menasco and T. Thistlethwaite), Elsevier, 2005.
- [8] E. Ferrand, Pascal and Sierpinski matrices, and the three strands braid group, <http://www-fourier.ujf-grenoble.fr/~eferrand/publi>
- [9] E. Formanek, W. Woo, I. Sysoeva, M. Vazirani, The irreducible complex representations of  $n$  string of degree  $\leq n$ , *J.Algebra Appl.* 2 (2003), no. 3, 317–333.
- [10] G. Gasper and M. Rahman, *Basic Hypergeometric Series*, Cambridge Univ. Press, 1990.
- [11] S.P. Humphries, Some linear representations of braid groups, *Journ. Knot Theory and Its Ramifications.* 9, no. 3 (2000) 341–366.
- [12] V. F. R. Jones, Hecke algebra representations of braid groups and link polynomials, *Annals of Math.* 126 (1987) 335–388.
- [13] V. Kac and P. Cheung, *Quantum Calculus*, Springer, 2001.
- [14] C. Kassel, *Quantum Groups*, Springer-Verlag, 1995.
- [15] A. Klimyk and K. Schmüdgen, *Quantum Groups and their Representations*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin Heidelberg New York, 1997.



- [16] A.V. Kosyak, Extension of unitary representations of inductive limits of finite-dimensional Lie groups, Rep. Math. Phys. 26, no. 2 (1988) 129–148.
- [17] A.V. Kosyak, Representations of the braid group  $B_3$  and the highest weight modules of  $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$  and  $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ , arXiv:math.QA(RT)/0803.2785v1.
- [18] I. Tuba, Low-dimensional unitary representations of  $B_3$ , Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 129 (2001) 2597–2606.
- [19] I. Tuba, H. Wenzl, Representations of the braid group  $B_3$  and of  $SL(2, \mathbb{Z})$ , Pacific J. Math. 197, no.2 (2001) 491–510.
- [20] J. Riordan, Combinatorial Identities, Wiley, 1968.